

The Message of I Paul



Book #6

**LEGACY
SERIES**

6 of 6

The Family of LIFE & LIGHT



THE MESSAGE

O F I P A U L

BOOK SIX

The Family of LIFE & LIGHT

Dedication

*To the members of The Family of LIFE & LIGHT
and to the scattered strangers of this world . . .*

Copyright © 1991 by **The Family of LIFE & LIGHT**

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, distributed, or used in any manner, by an electronic or mechanical means, including information storage and retrieval systems, without permission in writing from the publisher, except by a reviewer who may quote brief passages in a review.

For more information or permission requests, contact
dh@themessageofipaul.com

The Family of LIFE & LIGHT
Virginia Beach, VA 23462

www.themessageofipaul.com

Table of Contents

1 - Responsibility and Recognition	1
2 - The Raising of Personal Consciousness	5
3 - The Structure of the Family Branch, Falmouth-Waquoit.....	12
4 - On "Receivings"	13
5 - P's Note for On "Receivings"	31
6 - On Being a Disciple - A Servant	33
7 - Revised Structure of W-303.....	42
8 - Which Way is the Wind Blowing?	43
9 - Needs for the Structure	49
10 - Who and What Do We Entertain?.....	51
11 - For your Edification.....	68
12 - You are the Salt of the Earth	76
13 - Is There a God?	79
14 - You Can Do It!.....	117
15 - The Ten.....	129
16 - Tasks for the Administrative Assistants.....	131
17 - The Family - Its Structure and Its Responsibilities.....	134
18 - 1987 - The Year of Honesty.....	143
19 - Recognition of You.....	147
20 - Talked to Jesus	148
21 - Who Listens?	149

BOOK SIX - Table of Contents

22 - Available for Sittings.....	150
23 - One Leader	151
24 - “Leadership”!.....	152
25 - 1988 - The Year of Continuing Love and Progress.....	154
26 - Evidence Against Future Resurrection	186
27 - The Book of Life and the Two Ways.....	198
28 - The Case Against Asceticism and Celibacy.....	200
29 - The Family and Its Order	202
30 - 1989 - The Coming Year.....	208
31 - If Today - Why Not Tomorrow.....	225
32 - “Life” and “death”	226
33 - Yin and Yang.....	313
34 - 1990 - The Year of Freedom.....	324
35 - Faith - To the Family and Its Order - 1990.....	326
36 - Faith.....	363
37 - Liberty (Freedom).....	366
38 - A Trip to the Sixth Pillar - The House of Unity	387
39 - Memo to DH: The Director of the Family	394
40 - The I Paul Info Series #1: A Lesson in “Self”	408
41 - The I Paul Info Series #2: The Senses.....	413
42 - The I Paul Info Series #3: General Spirit Knowledge.....	421
43 - The I Paul Info Series #4: Secrets Revealed.....	444
44- The I Paul Info Series #5: Trees	483

BOOK SIX - Table of Contents

45 - The I Paul Info Series #6: Law.....	495
46 - The I Paul Info Series #7: Meals.....	506
47 - 1991 - The Year in Search of the Real you	525

1 - Responsibility and Recognition

Greetings:

The going in and the coming out! The coming in and the reaching out! Reach out.

The way out is the Way in and The Way in is The Way Out!

Isn't this the way to The Way?

The Family of LIFE and LIGHT is not geographic - it is Mind and that cosmic. Where the True Mind is, so is the Truth! So then, is not the core of the Family a matter of MIND? If so, who holds it? We do, collectively. Yet one alone cannot attempt to dominate it. For no one can control someone else's life and ironically, not usually even their own, full-time. So, stay out of others unless you are spiritually perfect. Share and Care, yes! Judge and abuse or accuse, No! Of course, if you must judge, then be sure you are totally naked and fully prepared to be Judged, absolutely! Dear brothers and sisters, none of us, not a one of us, sits in such a high perch.

Sit in the correct pew, stand in the correct Way or join the lonely ones in a religious cathedral and that, my friends, is where you will not find me or any other True Christian Spiritualist, for we are unique.

We are unique simply because we hold the Message of I Paul, the true gospel, the good news, and the Book of Life.

We, you and I, none of us must keep this secret or in silence, for it truly belongs to one and All, to the Family of the Supreme Spirit. Therefore, to the ALL in ALL and its happening! Now, all of this reduces down to two major things; Responsibility and Recognition.

One must recognize Responsibility and one must be Responsible in order to gain Recognition.

Responsibility entails the following major factors:

- 1) Responsibility to oneself and for one's Self.
- 2) Responsibility for one's immediate Family, their well-being and comfort.
- 3) Responsibility for and towards one's employer and the tasks assigned to you.
- 4) Responsibility for the Family and the Message in its totality, as received.
- 5) Responsibility for Unity, Peace and for Sharing and Caring for your brothers and sisters.
- 6) Responsibility for the Will of the Supreme Spirit, LIFE then.
- 7) Responsibility for increasing the strength of the Family in all ways possible.

There are, of course, many other Responsibilities as spelled out in the Message, but if the above are not fully fulfilled, that person can never embrace the title of Adept! If one does not fully carry out in practice what they preach and teach, such ones can never achieve the status of a True Christian Spiritualist.

Recognition is a subject quite substantially covered within the Message of I Paul, yet we can advance some of them that may have not been recognized:

- 1) Recognition of your own rights and their limits, if any.
- 2) Recognition of the rights of others and your responsibility towards them.
- 3) Recognition of the Seven Laws and the Thirty-one Ordinances and your responsibility to them.
- 4) Recognition of the enormous importance of the Message, The Book of Life, and the realization that one must never play games with them, abuse them or use them for “self”-seeking purposes.
- 5) Recognition of the Truth that if you do not practice what you teach and preach, such teachings and preachings are meaningless and will, in time, prove so.
- 6) Recognition and support for the designated leadership of The Family of LIFE and LIGHT and the Spirit of the ALL in ALL.
- 7) Respect for that leadership and for All your brothers

and sisters. If one cannot give this simple Recognition, they are not worthy of Family membership.

- 8) Recognition that ALL Christian Spiritualists are equals, albeit some are called, as individuals, to fulfill certain tasks, goals and missions, such as Directors, Apostles, Ambassadors, Teachers and so forth.

Recognition of and responsibility for All of the above is an individual task First and a collective task second. To become Collective requires of each individual a vast amount of Love and Understanding. An unceasing desire to Share and Care and an undying need for Unity and Peace, within and without. The Way to “the Way” lies therein. Walk it in all good conscience and Consciousness.

In All Love to and for one and All,

Your Servant,

P with “I P_z.”

TO: The Family of LIFE and LIGHT.

FROM: T - Apostle of the Inner Light.

RE: Excerpts from the Message for the Raising of Personal Consciousness.

2 - The Raising of Personal Consciousness

It is good you come. Greetings in the Love of Christ-Jesus to you and yours. This is Jesse, formerly called I Paul. May His Grace be with you always and may all of you share life as he shares his "Life" within all of us. And that, my dearly beloved brothers and sisters, is what all sharing and caring is about. Jesus, Jesse and I P desire to see all of you in the Way and out of "self" and with the Activated Mind of Christ and therefore, in "Life" eternally.

"P has fought the fight - it's now T's turn. T is to avoid all foolish and profane sayings and vain babblings. "T" - Hold fast the Way and give your All to it come what may. Remember well what it is you are inheriting and being completely entrusted with; do right by it and it will do right by you and Yours."

Now this:

The Message says rather clearly that it doesn't have "time" for procrastinators and the "talk-much - do-little" ones.

Their consciousnesses are altered by their own foolish rationalization, pretenses and outright lies. The Message has no “use” nor “time” nor “space” for the “phony effort” ones who exert the “self” effort perfectly and actually believe they are fooling someone and in truth they are, all the rest who do exactly the same things.

It is only in an atmosphere of loving acceptance that barriers to relationships can be lowered.

Love can conquer all things.

The Christian Spiritualist faith has always asserted that the Supreme Spirit plays an active role in man’s life. There is a sense in which the Spirit provides an assignment for each person in life. Rather than asking what the meaning in life is, the more appropriate question is to ask what task the Supreme Spirit has in store for any one individual. “In what way can I, being the human person I am, with the uniqueness that is me and with the experiences that I have, fulfill the tasks that are awaiting for me to undertake in the Spirit’s World?”

For us the Family of I Paul we seek Unity - so far, we have failed - Why?

Sometimes, the habits and patterns are too firmly entrenched to yield to any approach, no matter how

persuasive the Message of I Paul may be. It is the very nature of man, and his freedom as a spiritualist to say “No,” just as he is free to say “Yes.”

The Family of Life and Light of the All in All is the earthly vine - its members - the Family, are the branches. Now where are the Fruits? Whence will it come?

You must become free from the world and from yourself in order to work in the world as an instrument of the Supreme Spirit. Every diminution of the will-to-live is an act of insincerity towards oneself or a definite symptom of ill health. Now, I cannot rest comfortably with the mediocre nor can I allow society or anything or anyone to blow out the fires of free thought in my mind, my heart, my spirit.

Our Family is based on the ideas of inner renewal and constant spiritual growth - a Christian Spiritualism that goes far beyond Christianity and all religions. Nothing less, then, of a global spiritual renewal that welcomes all of mankind. How things will turn out depends on what the current Family of I Paul does - it is those who are truly concerned about the person and about humanity who must give themselves over to the tasks - here and Now. For it lies with them to build a lasting community - a true fellowship and bring about the New Worlds. Purpose in life doesn't

belong in the world but in mankind and in his or her well-being. The most fundamental human need is to fill the inner emptiness, this dark emptiness - to find a personal meaning for life. All of the needs, whether the need for satisfying hunger or for gratifying the sex drive - or for achieving status, or for attaining power are secondary to the basic search for meaning!

“Freedom” as I Paul puts it, is freedom to take a stand toward conditions, but it is not a freedom from conditions. Man is responsible for how he handles the conditions which life and spirit present to him - God will not do for man what man can do for himself!

I Jesse tell you we do not desire extremes within your Family’s leadership. Moderation in all matters physical is desired and desirable. A sound mind - clear senses - alertness - and a Mind passive and receptive to the Message and to “Receive” are necessary. They can only advance in proportion to the bonds of fellowship and Unity advanced and is strengthened by Mutual Assistance and respect. All spirits that are mutually helpful remain in loving intercourse - the same must also apply to the human sphere. Anything less simply bars progress.

The Supreme Spirit didn’t create life and then walk off and leave it. The Supreme Spirit equipped life so that it could

create purpose and meaning in life and therein find the truth of it. The Search for Truth is no easy road, yet most men and women seek one or await for one to present itself - in vain! The road to truth is “action” in all its phases - hard work - long hours - intensive study - good works - the building of the structure of fellowship and Unity - stone by stone - step by step, and the daily life of love, - without allowing our petty wishes and emotions to control our lives and our thinking - giving up our right to be right in order to assist another up to the level we ourselves have attained to. It requires honest effort - great patience and self-sacrifice - two things that are terribly difficult to master - to forget oneself - to overcome “hurt feelings” - to truly love those we would like to put aside or forget - to forego our habits of petty gossip and foolish jealousies - to always work towards the well-being of all --- Yes, it is a hard, long road, this way. The Way of the Spirit - the Way of Unity - the Way of Truth - the Way of Love. It requires, you see, a combination of varying disciplines to become a true Christian Spiritualist and this is what the Message, in part, has ever been attempting to impart to each and every one of us, on both an individual and a collective basis.

Many of us are now well educated in the ability to “talk” about the “Spiritualism of Love,” but not quite so well versed when it comes to actually putting it into practice

and that, my dear brothers and sisters, is now something we all must earnestly begin to do - daily.

For those of you who will exert the full, honest effort will come to realize that it will cost you something to stand up for what you believe - to face vital issues - You will always have to pay the price of going upward when others will simply stop or turn back. You will find that your beliefs demand the integrity of "Action" or they will perish!

You who will give such "Action" and "Effort" to the Message of I Paul will constantly face adversity and create controversy and to survive you must be fearless and steadily courageous. Adversity and controversy themselves can never defeat you nor destroy you or what you believe - delay you, perhaps, but not defeat you.

Those of you who have become truly bad-weather veterans have been hardened by an inner-spiritual renewal and you are above the ranks of the vacillating and procrastinating ones who are uncertain of their path, their Actions, their beliefs, their love!

They know who they are and what their purpose in life really is - they have located their personal life task. When anyone is called by the Spirit of the Message, nothing is required other than "the will" to prepare, follow, Come. The problem for most of you who are attempting to follow the

Message is that you do not enjoy it - it comes upon you as a burden and not a task of joy and happiness. This you must turn around. "The Way" - is to be enjoyed and loved and lived - not looked upon or used as something you "must do," but as something you truly want to do and love to do.

Dear brothers and sisters may we all become united in the Love of the Supreme Spirit and in the will to simple Christian Spiritualist Activity!

In Peace, Hope, Love, Unity, Joy,

Jesse.

P.S. Let all of you begin to spread the "good news" wherever you go - whether it be at work or play - or at the beach or in a supermarket. We need to begin, in earnest, to concentrate on our growth - something I hope our Family Members will begin to speak up and about in the future. There is strength in numbers - especially if they are closely united. Our need individually and collectively is to spread the Message - to bring someone new to the weekly meeting - to enrich the Family of our Christ - to advance Christian Spiritualism.

So be it!

T.

3 - The Structure of the Family Branch, Falmouth-Waquoit

Greetings:

The Structure of the Family Branch, Falmouth-Waquoit will be as follows on your receiving this memo:

- "G" Director, Apostle-Ambassador.
- "Jn" Apostle-Ambassador.
- "JB" Teacher of Teachers - Apostle-Ambassador.
- "DL" Apostle - Ambassador at Large.
- "N" Apostle-Ambassador.
- "Meg" Executive Secretary to the Family - W-303.

These members, in addition to "DH," the Teacher of Teachers of W-303, constitute the Body of Disciples to The Director of All of the 303's, my brother and Partner "T."

All leaders, yes, but servants foremost to the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the ALL in ALL.

I P, am the Spirit Guide to All in the Way to "The Way," W-303.

In Love, Truth, Unity, Peace,

Your servant,

P via Jesse.

4 - On "Receivings"

To "T," the Apostle - Director - 303's for W-303.

Greetings:

This is an Accumulated Receiving.

For your edification Spirit Receivings are as ancient as the first "men" and "women" on This Earth. They constitute the First Form of Communication between the Earths and between man and the Spirit Realms.

They have been, and are, known by a multitude of titles such as Inspirations - Revelations - Mandates - Similitudes - Visions - Dreams - Symbols - Telepathy. Automatic Writing and Thought Transference are the two most commonly used between Spirit and Man. We also have the "Confrontation" types such as OBE's, Transcendings and Visitations, with the latter being the most rare in the manner from "there" to "here."

Paul would not have had "the Gospel of Christ" if it were not for such "Receivings" made manifest in him. (See Galatians 1:8 and Romans 15:8 for examples.) Neither could he have traveled to the Third Heaven if "Transcending" was not a reality. Furthermore, the Epistles of I Paul to the Romans, the Corinthians, the Galatians, the Philippians and

the Thessalonians would not have been written in their original forms if "Receiving" was not a Reality.

Paul has taught us to allow every phase of thought to be heard. Yet these seven letters by Paul altogether reject all other "books" of the New Testament! Examples? The original letters contain no miracles, no signs, no genealogies and such statements as: those who knew him in the flesh (Jesus) shall never know him in the flesh again and neither shall anyone else. Also, Flesh and Blood cannot enter the Kingdom of God and born of a woman under the law, etc. These original letters teem with allusions and statements, sufficient to delineate clearly the chief features in the four gospels concerning Jesus' birth and his earthly career.

The Families of Paul were founded on "the Gospel of Christ" which Paul called "My Gospel" and was derived from the "Book of LIFE." The Church was founded on the four gospels of the New Testament. These gospels are suggestive (see John 21:25 and 20: 30), whereas the Epistles were exhaustive, prior to their butchery by the church canonizers. How did Paul come by the "Gospel of Christ?" Through thought transference - three years of it! How have I, P, received the Message of I Paul? Through Automatic writing and the same "Thought Transference." Without these communication phenomena the Message would not

now, once again, be available to mankind on this earth.

Such simple matters such as John the Baptist having thirty disciples as of the days of the moon, or as Jesus having twelve disciples as of the months of the sun or as Paul having seven disciples as of the days of the week or as the Directors of the Four Earths, which represent the Four Natures of mankind ("T" needing one more) also having seven disciples, all of whom are subservient to the Director of W-303, all of which will be activated when the Four Earths Unite. None of these things could have come about or be known without the "Receiving Phenomena." And for the questioners, the origin, the source then of the above is the "Book of The Two Ways" - LIFE and Death - a book within a Book, the "Book of LIFE" - the "First Addendum" ever.

Now you may ask "how does one go about proving the authenticity of a Receiving?"

It would be simple, to simply say, in answering, Common Sense. But Common Sense is not so common as some would have you believe so we must go further in our answering.

A good investigator must always be open to conviction. He must look for evidence and must not weigh the testimony alone, but the witness who gives it, considering their relation to the facts given, their motives for that

reported as received, their ability via preparation to comprehend, their ability to thrust themselves upward and to keep their themes uppermost in their mind and their tendency to modify the facts, the Truth, received, by subtraction or addition. Furthermore, we must always review their credentials - are they qualified in such matters? Do they have an acute understanding of such phenomena and their reasons for being? Do they fully understand their purpose and their "happenings?" Do they fully understand the dangers inherent in the attempt to play games with such phenomena?

We must fix in some measure our idea of such Inspirations - Revelations and so forth. We must do the same with all other things seemingly Spiritual before rightly accepting "Receivings" "carte blanc" - so as to distinguish such "seemingly Spirit" things from True Spirit things and matters. We must seek out faulty notions and the obvious "self"-induced deceptions. Unfortunately, many supposed "receivings" of the past, and still current, are laced with "self" or are products of an uncontrolled imagination. If you're sane, you cannot lie to yourself, but your "self" can, does, and will.

I have seen many faulty receivings and some totally fictional - I knew what to look for though simply because I have been guilty of some faulty ones of my own - corrected

yes but nevertheless faulty in their original and initial receiving.

If one "idea" of Inspirations, Revelations, Visions, Thought Transference and so forth prevailed it would be unnecessary to undertake any investigation as to their authenticity but most unfortunately such is not the case.

For those in The Way to "The Way" - the active students of the Message, the authentication of their "Receivings" should be a very simple matter. Yet this is not always the case either, for they also get "stuck-in" at times and they also fluctuate in and out of "self." The proper place for such "receivings" while in such states is in the "round file!"

An example of such are the four gospels of the New Testament. If the Spirit dictated them there would only be One and in Truth there is only one - "the Gospel of Christ" or "My Gospel" - Paul's, God's or Christ's that he alluded to in his Epistles and which I am still receiving and known to us as "the Unknown Gospel," then.

Spirit, then, needs no corroborative testimony - it's we fallible humans that do. "The time for likes and dislikes are over" was, and, is, Alluding to Receivings as well as other matters.

You see, it would be little short of blasphemy to try to substantiate "cluttered receivings" as Pure Spirit statements. For example - the words pulled from Jesus' mouth after the Crucifixion. Games and make-believe have no place in such spiritual matters. Yet they occur and frequently so. It's a huge part of man's history here.

The "Source," the "Reason," the "Purpose," the "Cause" are all tantamount to all authentications - they must mix!

Spiritual Freedom, necessary to All Pure receivings, is not a gift - you need earn it, and one of the ways you do this is by not placing barriers in your brother's or sister's way. And this also, like Charity, begins at home!

If you're not free how, do you expect the Spirit to be present? And if the Spirit isn't "Present," what then, are you receiving from? Common Sense ought to answer that question.

We all cherish our Freedoms even if it is a great struggle to maintain them. Such Physical-Material Freedoms as the Right to Assembly, the Freedom of Speech and the Right to be heard, the Freedom from Censorship, the Freedom of Association and so forth.

These are not Spiritual Freedoms by any means.

Spiritualism is Pure Freedom - Freedom is True Spiritualism for They, and They alone are Universal!

Will Earthly Freedoms set your True-Self Free? Of course not, they cannot even set man free.

So, I suppose the questions will surface - what is a Spiritual Freedom? What are they founded on?

The former is the walking after the Spirit. The walking in the Spirit and the walking with the Spirit. The Way to "The Way" then. The latter, is of course, our adherence to the Mind of Christ, the Seven Laws and the Thirty-One Ordinances. These constitute the Freedom of "Obedience!"

Therefore, it's to be free of all barriers - to be Fully Human and Fully Spiritual. It's to know not only "How" to Love but to "Be" Love.

There is no Sacrifice involved herein for there is no Asceticism involved herein.

There is, though, in some untrained minds, a sacrifice supposedly involved in such things as self-discipline, righteousness, purity of thought and Action, unselfishness, Presence, Recognition and Respect, but there isn't, for they are all marks of Spirit Freedom. It's a simple matter wherein you exert the effort called for and the results will be Spiritually given - Freely!

Now receivings are not toys, not something that you and I can play games with. When you sit-to-receive you had better be sure that all your "toys" are picked up and stored away - out of sight and out of mind!

Everyone has the Right to Receive. Most everyone has the inherent ability to Receive. Yet this "Right" and this "Ability" do not make them "happen" nor are they the cause of or the reason of their "happenings." Receivings come from and by such Freedoms noted herein with some exceptions.

And they come by Mechanical or Symbolic means. The first is Automatic Writing, one of the exceptions, wherein the Spirit takes over "the hand" of the receiver and writes the message intended. Just as now, I write, or make my pen obey me and write what I will.

On the surface this method of receiving seems infallible but it has its exceptions - these occur when the receiver is semi or fully conscious of what is being received and also when they decide to re-work or "touch-up" that received to make it more palatable to them. This also occurs quite frequently.

It is clear that the four gospels of the New Testament were not received in this manner, for they would be perfect duplicates not different, and there would be only One not

four.

As you have probably already discerned, I am using the bible herein as examples of false but claimed authentic receivings. The bible, you see, is not the Inerrant "Word of God" but of men's fantasies and religious fervor for motives already explained in the Message of I Paul and more fully revealed in CPM #30.

Even if the gospels were repeated or given in sequence, they would still be One four times as long.

Divine inspiration - Spirit Receivings of this nature would be useless and worthless unless it be followed up by divine-spirit supervision by "Receivings" in a continuous flow. The gospels have no such follow-up supervision. The Message of I Paul does.

To cover this matter the Church claimed and made law that once the New Testament was made Canon All revelation ceased. One had to be terribly ignorant not to be able to "see" through this ruse!

Furthermore, the original gospels lack four points:

- 1) The Atonement Factor - the significance of Christ-Jesus' deaths - we have only Paul's receivings for this.
- 2) The abiding co-heir-ness with the Light through the

"Happening" of the Cross and the All in All. Again we have only Paul to thank for these.

- 3) The means to discern them - to prove them as Realities or falsehoods. Again, we have only Paul to thank for such means.
- 4) The continuity of Revelation in change - changing - changed. Again, we have only Paul for this.

All of these things are to be found and taught in the Message of I Paul. Further, there is only One Truth of the Cross, yet the Christian Religion apparently knows nothing about it - the reason ought to be obvious to one and all.

The most common form of Receiving and therefore the most abused is the Symbolic Type or what we cite as "thought transference." I needed to study and practice long hours to master it. And in the meanwhile, Automatic Writing was my only means of Receiving the Message. When I had become an Adept in "thought transference" in both Receiving and Sending, automatic Writing was almost totally done away with - useful only if I was stuck-in somewhere along the way. Yet it gave me my Spiritual Life and I look back upon it fondly.

Accumulated thought transferences also gave me the freedom to sign receivings simply as P. That's Recognition

- you know you have arrived and have Received and been Received lovingly - a tremendous thing for one and all to strive for. The Reception of Truth and the paradoxes necessary for teaching purposes is an unexplainable Joy and satisfaction.

The Source of all "Receivings" fall into the following categories: Spirit, "Self," a mixture of the two, or earthly telepathy, and make-believe. The Purpose of all Receivings is to teach not to make idle conversation or sweet talk.

The Reason of all receivings is to bring you into the Light via the Way to The Way - the support of Paul's Message here and Change, changing, changed.

The cause is obvious - the Group - Soul - to set you Free through Spirit Freedoms.

All of this is done in a loving sharing and caring manner through exhortations and guidance. If you are not trying to exert the effort called for the Spirit Guides will not do it for you, after all not even LIFE will do for you what you are capable of doing for yourself. Spirit Guides plant seeds in your mind - food for Creative Thought then. They ask and answer questions. They never answer any questions that are of a self-seeking nature. They never teach contrariwise to the Message or the "Book of LIFE" even in their "tearing down" their purpose is a "building up."

They impart self-esteem, self-character, self-freedom, Truth and Love via the Receptor Senses. They are experts in the ways of "self" and the utilization of "Tough Love." The goal is much too precious, your exiled Soul, to console you when what is Needed is your Awakening, even a rude one by your standards. Just read the Message and see for yourself all these things happening time and time again. The quicker you cease looking upon All your Spirit Guides as pussy-footing Angels you will be much better off. They do not think nor act as you do so stop trying to get them to or to make-believe they are! Their task is to get you on The Way and to keep you there and if you refuse to budge, they leave you to go your own ways for a while hoping you will begin to see the Light - some Light even on your own.

Spirit Guides do not dispense miracles, but they do guide you through all the signs if you will but follow. They pay no attention to wants of any kind - only "needs!"

We do not "Need," then, a theory of Inspiration as did the bible writers, to prove to anyone the Truth of the Message of I Paul - the very same Paul who wrote the Epistles in the New Testament "wrote" the Message I Love, Respect and Protect by giving it away, not by attempting to destroy it through foolishnesses.

We cannot take our personal theories of visions,

dreams, inspirations and so forth and our thoughts and our ideas of what is Truth and Real and apply them to the Message. Oh no! What we need do is to derive them from the Message of I Paul and rid ourselves from all preconceived ideas, theories and petty wants and once and for all follow the Message and not "self." This is what all Spirit Guides attempt to do then. Perhaps you are not listening!

And just to keep the record perfectly clear, it's they who Judge not you!

You see, the Message of I Paul is not hearsay, nor founded upon it, as are the four gospels nor is it a product of an uncontrolled imagination or deliberate deception such as Acts, the Peter letters and Revelation for examples. And neither should anyone's receivings - I'll leave "Sendings" out of it for the moment because you cannot "Send" something unless it will be received - accepted in the Higher Sense of Spiritualism. Of course, you can "send" or "pray" for a Cadillac, but you aren't ever going to drive that particular one. "See?"

Automatic Writing does not require "sending" but "thought transference" does. In time it becomes an absolute necessity if Receivings are to continue.

Even though "Receivings" always come first, the "you will know when you need to know" is a part of the

"Sending" process.

If you're actually "Receiving," then by all means "Send" and the answer to such, if any, will provide the key to the authenticity of such receivings if you can discern them properly.

For our purposes there are three classes of Receivings - the Pure or Authentic - the Spurious or Make-believe - and the mixture or the Spirit hindered by "self," or the uncontrolled imagination. Of the latter two the Spurious is worthless except for corrective teaching purposes. The mixed class has a better use than just corrective teaching for it actually involves the Spirit or spirits attempt to "send" to you in an effort to break-through your barriers and guide you aright.

"Preparation" is the safe-guard, the key, to Pure Receivings. Yet there are also classes of preparation. You sit to receive and being unprepared your True-Self can form a barrier and you sit in vain or play games. Yet if you are Prepared the True-Self forms, not a barrier, but a partnership, for you are spiritually free to receive True Receivings.

As you know, anyone can Receive - the Ether is saturated with Spirit Sendings in a never-ending quest for receivers, and they are many, but there are few who will

really listen and follow through - for a variety of reasons such as "fear," "doubt" and "self" and the saddest of all being the ignorance of the truth fostered upon them unknowingly by the self-same ignorance of others.

Generation by generation our race becomes pushed further and further away from The Truth, until, as now, they are afraid of it! Our generation, like it or not, is caught up in an era of "educated ignorance!"

Sure, The Truth hurts but only as long as it takes you to accept it and embrace it. It heals a lot quicker than it hurts too, when you get attuned to it. And pray tell me, how could it be The Truth if it did not both Create and Destroy?

The classes of preparation are two: Spiritual and physical. Spiritual Preparation is that which is clearly spelled out in the Message of I Paul. Physical preparation or "need" is entirely different from that of the Message. It involves the reaching-out of the Spirit to those in dire straits - the suicidal, the chaotic, the hateful and so forth. Such as these are also prepared for receiving and many are reached and are changed. But the majority are not and the culprits are the same: Ignorance, Fear, Doubt, and the "self's" controlling of the lower or physical mind.

You see, The Will that Wills above all wills is the Mind of Christ and its task is the Well-Being of Man while the

"self's" task is just the opposite. For either to operate successfully in you your cooperation is a necessity and as you know the choice is yours - always yours and in all ways.

It's both during and after all receivings that the "self" surfaces and injects itself into the process. "It" is so treacherous, yet so subtle, you do not recognize it. You tend to treat it as ordinary or commonplace thought, yet it is devoid of all, of any, qualities, that make up spirit or physical character. It has no substance whatsoever except those you yourself create for your illusionary "self!"

"Self" like mirages, Satan and time, for examples, are all illusions. So where do they get "power" from? The distorted mind, that's where. Your ignorance of Truth and your inability to Recognize the difference between The Truth and that which you accept as, but is not, the Truth.

Spirit Guides are Ambassadors of the Truth and speaking of them Jesus said just hours before the crucifixion I have yet many Things to say unto you, but you cannot "hear" them now. Nevertheless, when the Spirit of Truth comes it will guide you into all truth - it will not speak of itself but whatsoever it "hears," that shall it speak of and it will show you Things to come also.

You see, Jesus', Paul's, yours, mine and everyone else's first receivings are usually from the True-Self and come via

the Conscience route and also through dreams, ideas and visions. And it is quite rare for the True-Self to appear in any of these simply because most people are not prepared, ready, to "see" or to face themselves.

All True Receivings are serious matters, very serious, and must be treated as such before, during and after their happenings.

If I was to say to you, "Phenomena is emptiness" and that "emptiness is Phenomena" would you understand me? Think on this.

If you have Meditated properly prior to sitting to receive your mind should be purified enough to block out "self." And once you begin to receive in this state the Universe becomes an "open book" to you.

Your mind can do amazing things if only you will allow it to without any interference!

It should now be perfectly clear that if you haven't slain "self" all your receivings are suspect and rightly so and you should treat them as such.

Furthermore, it must be kept foremost in your minds that no personal receivings supersede the Message in any way, shape, form or subject matter - ever. As Paul has said and repeated "I'm still in charge of this calling" and that

still stands - all True Receivings need reflect this truth as well as their Source, Reason, Purpose and Cause.

So, if you are receiving the very first thing you should ask yourself is: Does this conform to the Message of I Paul and its teachings? If not, then you need to ascertain the reasons why they do not. I suspect you can find them herein.

For your Understanding and sound Receivings,

Love - P.

"It's dangerous to be the friend of a genius." - P.

5 - P's Note for on "Receivings"

The foundation of all receivings must be based on the Message and the:

- Source - who - what - how proved?
- Reason - sanity - logic - explanations - justification.
- Purpose - Teaching - Answering - Truths - Guidance.
- Cause - Principles - Motives - Change (corrections).
- Usefulness - One's tasks - Mission - goals - Well-being.
- Conformity to Message - Yes or No - Prove it!

No Spirit Guide will ever teach you other ways - how could they?

No Spirit Guide will make personal promises - they will reiterate the Promises of the Message only.

Any and all receivings not turned in after verification for the edification of others are to be treated as no receivings at all by the Family.

Many so-called receivings turned in as such are not receivings at all from Spirit but of one's own thoughts given to a particular problem, idea, discernment of something in

one's life or the "Self" operating in you. Usually, but not always, these are unsigned.

There is no Mystery or Secret involved in receiving from Spirit - such Mysteries and Secrets are all preconceived ideas - products of the Occult mentality and the Secret Religious sects and orders of the past and present. A phenomenon is nothing but an exceptional event - exceptional only because most people do not "sit" to receive something they believe to be impossible.

August 22, 1985

As this Family's earth Spirit Guide, I might suggest that the leadership gather once a month or so and review all receivings turned in and have sister "Meg" type copies and send them along to Virginia Beach - of course, if you decide to do this, we shall have Virginia Beach do the same.

Love,

P.

6 - On Being a Disciple - A Servant

A Directive: To “T” who is P and to “DL” who is “T,” the, still Mystics, of Unity and Peace, and to the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the All in All, who are just that, All in All with All in All.

Greetings:

To Jesus, the Kingdom of God, was the Ultimate in all his teachings. The Love and Justice of God were The Absolutes in All his teachings. The very foundations of these three are Unity and Peace created and maintained by Truth. The Truth, in and of, all people, places and things!

It’s ironic, but so, that every time we seem to have some semblance of Unity in our grasp, some thing or some one or another erupts and our grasp is weakened or destroyed.

There can be no harmony when one or two, are, obviously, singing the only song there is, out of tune from the rest of the Family.

Those who are with us, most certainly, are not against us. But, who are those, who are for us, and with us, and not against us?

Certainly not those who would disrupt us or delay us in our collective tasks and Mission. Certainly not those who

treat the message and their brethren with disdain. Certainly not those who would corrupt the Way to “The Way” for their own ways. Certainly not those who abuse their freedoms, both spiritual and physical, and in the act abuse themselves, their sisters and their brothers, their neighbors and the Spirit of the Message of I Paul and all that it stands for and glorifies.

And LIFE forbid, not those who will lie to us or make-up excuses for us, to cover-up their corruptions, their disrespects, their abuses of self and others, and worse, their own innate abilities to Think and Act, at all times, in a Safe, Sober and Sound manner, in line with the mandates and the principles of the Message of I Paul unless commanded to do otherwise.

So, concerning all these matters and the ingesting of those things that cause them, let us say this:

Take heed, you who are fallen, lest by any means this liberty of yours become a “stumbling-block” to others, especially those you profess to Love and Trust! And through your acts, should a brother or sister also be made to fall, or perish even, for whom Christ-Jesus died? God forbid!

Now as the Spirit Guide of W-303, I know not one single, solitary person, of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT, W-303, who has been asked by the Spirit of the Message or any

other Spirit or Spirit Guide, including myself, to ingest anything that has a mind altering effect upon them - an effect that saps their vitality, their vigor, their vibrancy, their Common Sense and their ability to keep the watch, to lead, to set-the-example, to teach and to preach and to practice only what is taught and what is preached at All times and in All situations.

As everyone knows, or should know, the Seven Disciples of "T" have certain qualified Responsibilities over and above others of the Family. One of these is Respect. Respect begins at home, in "Your" house, and then spreads out to all things that are Good, Right and True. This includes Respect for LIFE, LIGHT, Spirits, brothers and sisters in Christ, neighbors and most emphatically for each other as Leaders and for the Director of W-303, the Director of the Family in Waquoit and for the Spirit Guide of W-303. Need I also, again, mention the Message of I Paul, the "Book of Life" and "the Book of the Two Ways," among other things?

Furthermore, this leadership needs to Teach, to Illuminate, to Inspire, to Invigorate, to Energize, to Vitalize, to Recognize, and so forth, in order to be Recognized!

You see, materialism and material things create disease as much as does unrighteousness, of any ilk. If your "Freedom to act Righteously" within the Laws, Ordinances

and Principles of the Message of I Paul is impaired in Any Way by “Anything” then “the thing” must be done away with in your life as part of your honest, sincere and total effort to comply to the Message of I Paul.

It may appear to some that the “Dead” are crowding the “Living” in this Family, but you may disabuse yourselves of such thoughts for I shall not allow it.

We must, all of us, create an ease-of-mind for ourselves through our “Gifted” Creative Thought and Creative Imagination by transforming ourselves into our “True-Selves” through a daily Re-creation wherein we destroy our dis-eased mind of our yesterday.

We do this by applying the Law of Formative Causation and through Meditation, Cogitation, Contemplation, Prayer and a “Mental Fasting” from our bad habits and replacing them with the Just, the Good, the Right and the True.

You, all of you, do this and I will show you off as changed people who are, for all purposes and needs, fully human and fully Spiritual beings who Recognize that “Doing” is better, far better, than “Being,” regardless of whatever “being” you were or were attempting to “be” yesterday!

The unfettered and the unpolluted “Minds” then are

the solution to all things and to the riddle of “The Way in is The Way out and The Way out is The Way in.”

As you know, the human mind is the greatest time-machine in the world. Use it wisely and freely in Faith, Hope, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Unity and Peace and you can go anywhere you wish and obtain all that you need - Now and forever!

None of you may realize it as yet, but it is a Truth that Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence, Love, Joy, Happiness, Freedom and Need are all innate qualities of the Minds. Utilize them to the Fullest and experience the Adventure of a “New Way of Life” via the Way to “The Way.”

Listen! A Disciple is not above his Teacher and a Servant is not above his Master.

My friend Jesus said that once. You see, Jesus considered himself a servant and all those who followed him as disciple-servants. His inner circle were Disciples and his outer one was comprised of Servants - but all, as himself, were Servants to the Spirit first. God is Spirit and therefore God must be worshiped in the Spirit, Jesus also said that once or twice every day to his Disciples and God’s Servants or would-be Servants.

From the Message of I Paul we know all of this to be

True today as it was yesterday.

Jesse himself was a disciple, an Apostle, an Ambassador of Christ-Jesus but most of all he was a servant of God. If you cannot discern this from the spirit input of the Message, then simply read his Epistles in the scripture and “see” for yourself.

The “servant” stands in a special relationship to the Supreme Spirit. He or she is given charge of responsibility to keep watch, to be faithful, to be alert, to be vital, vibrant, vigorous, awake, alert, to open the door, to give a cup of water, to feed, to show the Way, to do what is asked - Be obedient - all of which are true characteristics of disciples - Apostles - Ambassadors and above all Servants. A disciple servant must transmit the LIGHT’s invitation, call All to the all in All, then!

This, of course, demands a clear and decisive consciousness and conscience at all times, night and day with a mind free from all unrighteousnesses, wants, selfishnesses and above all “self” for such, of these manifestations, have no respect for LIFE, LIGHT, or the Message of I Paul and all of its directives and directions and therefore serve only themselves and their own peculiar way. To “Each his own Way” may be fine for a loner or a religionist but it has no place in Christian Spiritualism - it

shows absolutely no respect nor support of the mandate “Be of One Mind” in the Message of I Paul!

The Way to “The Way” is a Way of Life, Now and Then, and one either adheres to it or they do not. As “the Discernment” says: “this adventure we speak of is the One Experiment of the “One experiencing” of All Life here.” No other “adventure,” “experiment” or “experiencing” has been asked or commanded of any one, right up to this moment. And I doubt any will be in the future. The chain has been foolishly broken, we now Need to mend it and make amends.

Now there are those who believe, sincerely so, that they are Spirituals but, in Truth, they are not. There are also those who pretend to be spirituals and believe they are fooling someone, but that “someone” is themselves. These are the ones who are always quick to channel everything into the service of their own wants, presuppositions, preconceived ideas and absolutely spurious beliefs and tongues. They hear “voices”! The truth is they “hear” and “see” nothing - they just make-believe. These are the unworthy servants, the ones who desperately “Need” to change their ways to conform with the Way to “The Way”!

This “begs the question” of, will they? If not, a change will be made for the benefit of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT

of the All in All, “as a whole,” and not for a particular few who wish to remain in and wallow in “self” wants.

Therefore you, all of you, “Need” to do something about your “self” and your wants and I Paul, “need” to do something about the “Needs of the Family and the Message” - my message and the Universe’s message. You need to analyze your needs and come to the Recognition that in “NEED” there is no “Mistake” they belong exclusively to “Want.”

You don’t Need to be a glutton, a drunkard, a drug addict, another husband, another wife, you don’t Need to oversleep or lie about doing nothing in excess. You don’t need to lie or make excuses or call other’s names. That’s childish and foolish.

I Paul, believe enough has been said, now I will Act!

“DL” is no longer an Apostle - Ambassador. All those who come to any meetings, “gatherings” actually, of the Family who are on drugs of any kind are banished from all future gatherings of the Family. No longer members, then!

I instruct the Director of the 303's and the Director of the Waquoit - Family branch to carry out these Mandates at once!

With Love for Unity and Peace, Action and Understanding.

Your Servant,

I Paul.

You may still address me as P for I am not yet “seated” where a Paul belongs.

7 - Revised Structure of W-303

"T" Director of the 303's - "The Apostle-Servant."

"DH" Director of Virginia Beach - Apostle and Ambassador at Large.

"G" Director of Waquoit - Falmouth - Apostle and Ambassador.

"N" Apostle - Ambassador.

"Jn" Apostle - Ambassador.

"JB" Apostle - Ambassador.

"BN" Apostle - Ambassador.

"___" Apostle - Ambassador.

"Meg" Executive Secretary of W-303.

All of the Above are Disciple-Servants to "T" - the Director of All the 303's. P - Spiritual Guide - to the Family - W-303, Servant. (I am Paul).

"T" - you need one more Apostle - Ambassador (Disciple-Servant) of your choosing.

Your Servant in the Seven Pillars,

P.

"A"lways in "A"ll-Ways - "D"oing and "S"erving!

("From the Book of the Two Ways.")

8 - Which Way is the Wind Blowing?

Greetings:

To all my True brothers, sisters, and Partners in The Way to "The Way." I Paul, greet you all with a spiritual kiss of Love and Pray that the Grace of LIFE abounds in your Life and the Truth of the LIGHT touches you.

It is not how high we can soar in the Four Winds, but rather how many others we can entice to soar with us, in Truth and Love and Wisdom and right Actions, full of good-works, forever serving and laboring together, as good servants, towards forever!

May we, one day, all soar together. It depends actually on which way the wind blows. For some it's an ill wind. For some it's a bitter wind. For others it's a soft breeze and for others it's a violent, stormy wind.

Which way is the Wind blowing for you and in what direction? Up or down? In or out? Around and around? North, South, East, West? Or East, North, South and West?

For all Christian Spiritualists, it (the wind) should blow from the Pillar of Righteous to the Pillar of Transcendence to the Pillar of Recognition to the Pillar of Purity and collectively to the Soul!

The Above Four Pillars given are of the Four Earths, West, East, North, South respectively and should not be confused with the Seven Pillars of LIFE.

The Four Earths also have a Law of their own separate from the Seven Laws of LIFE. These are, respectively: Action, Acceptance, Awareness, and Abiding. And these are the Ways the Winds blow for all Christian Spiritualists as regards the Four Pillars and the Four Laws of the Earths.

So, even though we cannot gather the Winds in our fists, there is nothing preventing us from gathering them up in our hearts and "minds," and in all our acts and deeds by utilizing their powers.

For there is great power in these awesome manifestations of Energy, Righteousness, Transcendences, Recognitions, Purities, Actions, Acceptances, Awarenesses, and Abidings.

You see, Christ had the same "energy" as God but was not God. Jesus had the same "energy" as Christ but was not Christ in his lifetime. We, who are of Christ have the same "energy" as Jesus! We need, all of us, to gather in the Four Winds of the Four Earths and utilize the Four Pillars and the Four Laws in everything we think and do to emulate Jesus.

Jesse, when he was Paul here, exerted the effort called

for and came close. Now that I am Paul here, I too, also exert the effort called for, but I am far from perfect. Yet I try. I know which way the Wind blows.

Now you all know that "T" is P, and he is also far from being perfect, but he also knows which Way the Wind blows.

But here the chain stops. It has been broken. It can be mended if those responsible will make amends. If not, we will all have to make amends, to repair the Chain, the Ordinance of Order and especially the Ordinance of Position must be mended below, here then! And it all depends on which Way the Wind is going to blow from the Waquoit - Falmouth Branch of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the All in All!

If it blows in the wrong direction from there then it will blow in the Righteous Way from here to there.

The entire problem of the Chain mending can be very simply solved. It's a matter of Freedom actually. Spiritual Freedom, in Fact and in Reality.

Physical-Material Freedom allows you to do anything you want to do "within" or "without" the laws of society. Who's to stop you if you want to commit suicide, mayhem or murder? Who's to stop you from being an unrighteous fool? Just you, no one else!

But Spiritual Freedom is an entirely different matter to a True Spiritual, for where there is no Freedom there is no Spirit "in Action" - available yes, but Present No, only you and you alone can activate "You"! This then is the "energy" we have referred to. Freedom, you see, is earned not gifted.

If you desire to "be" and continue "to be" a True Christian Spiritualist then you must fully abide by the Fourth Law of the Seven Laws and the Thirty-one Ordinances connected to it, explicitly. Otherwise, the Ordinance of Reciprocity will work against you, among others, and you and "You" automatically become victims of your own punishment.

You are Spiritually Free to control your own minds, your consciousnesses, but you are at the same time, physically free to turn them over to "non-entities," "things" and "illusions"! "See"?

Now do you know which Way the Wind is blowing? In your face or at your back? Do you Need to turn around and Change your Direction? Walk with the Breath not against it!

Walk in the Spirit not out of it! Walk with the Spirit of the Message not apart from it!

Your Day is Future but what does that Future hold for you if you and "You" are not Free? Darkness, dear ones,

Darkness.

Let me tell you a "Secret." The Old Testament asks the question of men and women "where are you?" The New Testament asks the questions of men and women "who are you?" The Message of I Paul answers both of these questions and in addition it also tells you "what you are," "when you are," "why you are" and "how you are"! Incidentally, how are you?

I Paul, say, Analyze Correctly your Need and then live, by and in it, in all you do, even in the simple things as well as the difficult. "See," Now?

There is absolutely no "mistake" whatever in the "Freedom of Need."

There is, then, nothing but "mistake," the manufacturer of all Excuse, in the physical freedom of Want. Now do you "see" which Way the Winds blow?

So listen carefully now as I give you a demonstration of Spiritual Freedom and its Powers:

I support Freedom to the hilt within its boundaries as clearly and vividly outlined in the Message of I Paul, but I do not, because the Spirit does not, support the ingesting of any drug in any way, shape or form, by anyone, "wherein," it is clearly obvious, unquestionable even, that the drug or

drugs are in "Control," and not the ingester or ingesters, of their minds! This, most emphatically, is not Spiritual Freedom. In fact, it is no Freedom at all. Therefore, there must be a cessation of such foolishnesses wherein "the Minds" are sold into slavery! See to it.

Now can you Really See which Way the Four Winds are blowing?

I Paul, in the names of LIFE and LIGHT sincerely hope so. For as LIFE is my witness and the LIGHT is my Direction.

I am your Servant I Paul. I Love you all.

P.

9 - Needs for the Structure

We need a new Mystic of Unity and a new Mystic of Peace. We need two people who will really work at Unity and Peace within the Family first and not just give the tasks lip service and do nothing about either Unity or Peace.

Your Servant,

I Paul.

P.

They should be designated as "Co-Mystics of Unity and Peace."

Structure:

- "T" Director of the 303's - Mystic of the Family.
- "DH" Director of Virginia Beach. Apostle - Ambassador - Disciple - Servant.
- "G" Director of Waquoit-Falmouth A.A.D.S.
- "N" A.A.D.S. Waquoit-Falmouth.
- "JB" A.A.D.S. Teacher of Teachers Waquoit-Falmouth.
- "Jn" A.A.D.S. Co-Mystic Unity and Peace -

Waquoit-Falmouth.

"BN" A.A.D.S. Virginia Beach.

"AB" A.A.D.S. Virginia Beach.

"AH" Co-Mystic Unity and Peace - Virginia Beach.

"Meg" Executive Secretary of the Family - Waquoit-Falmouth.

I Paul - Spirit Guide of the Family.

10 - Who and What Do We Entertain?

If you rebel against The Message of I Paul, you rebel against LIFE and LIGHT.

If you rebel against the Family, you are not worthy to be called a brother or sister in Christ.

If you rebel against the Leadership, you are anti-Unity.

If a Leader rebels against The Leadership that one is Anathema.

If one rebels against themselves, they are fools.

And if one rebels against their spirit, they are dead!

Now the Family of LIFE and LIGHT is Inclusive, not Exclusive! Yet the Family is not now, or ever, going to entertain those hostile to, or rebelling against the Family, its Message, or its Leadership in any way, shape or manner. To do so would not only be foolish but impossible to conduct proper Family business.

Yes, we are open and present for one and all but only as long as Respect and the proper decorum for a Christian spiritualist gathering is maintained at all times.

I beseech you therefore, brothers and sisters, by the mercies of LIFE that you present yourselves, your bodies a

living sacrifice, boldly, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world: but be you transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect Will of LIFE. For I say through the grace given unto me, to everyone that is among you, not to think of themselves more highly than they ought to think; but to think soberly, according as LIFE has dealt to everyone the Measure of Faith. For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office; so, we being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another. Having then gifts (which some throw away) differing according to the grace that is given to us, let us use these gifts of grace wisely and not abuse or misuse them as do some.

If your gift is teaching, teach in the Measure of Faith given.

If it be ministering let us wait on our ministering.

If it be Leadership, lead righteously.

If it be exhorting let them exhort clearly; or those that giveth, let them do it with simplicity; or those that rule, let them do it with diligence and those that show mercy let them do it with cheerfulness and sincerity.

Let Love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is

evil, bad, wrong, untrue, hold to that which is Just and Righteous.

Be kindly affectioned one to another with "brotherly" and "sisterly" love; in honor preferring one another; not slothful in anything; fervent in spirit, serving the LIGHT; rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing always in meditation, prayer, contemplation and cogitations.

Bless them who persecute you, bless and curse not. Rejoice with them that do rejoice and weep with them that weep.

Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, foolish things. Be not wise in your own conceits. Recompense to no one evil for evil, mistake for mistake, excuse for excuse. Provide things honest in the sight of one and all.

Make it possible, as much of the Measure of Faith that is active in you, to live peaceably with one and all, but consort not with fools nor the violent ones.

My dear brothers and sisters, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, says the Spirit of Righteousness.

Be not then overcome of evil or fools, but overcome both with the Good, the Right, and the True.

Let every spirit be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of LIFE. Whosoever therefore resist the Ordinances of LIFE, resist the Power, and they that do resist shall receive to themselves darkness and banishment. So, do only that which is good and you shall have praise for the doing.

Owe no human being anything but to love one another in Unity and Peace.

Those who live unto themselves alone forget that they do not die alone!

For whether we live, we live unto the LIGHT; and whether we die, we die unto the LIGHT, for LIGHT is the giver of Life and the custodian of Death. For to this end Christ both died, was risen, and revived, that he might be the LIGHT of both the dead and the living!

So, every one of us shall give account of ourselves as we stand before the judgment of Christ.

Let us not therefore judge one another anymore, as has hold sway of late, but judge this rather, that no man and no woman of the Family put a stumbling block or an occasion to fall in his or her brothers' and sisters' way! Let the Spirit Judge and Act as it clearly has of late. Let not then your attempts at good be evil spoken of.

Let us therefore follow after the things which make for Unity and Peace, and things whereby one may raise up and edify another, not tear down nor confuse another.

Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of "man," the things which LIFE prepared for them that love LIFE. But LIFE has revealed them unto us by the Spirit: for the Spirit searches all Things, the deep Things of LIFE and Life.

For what person knows the Things of a person, save the Spirit which is in them? Even so the Things of LIFE knows no man, but the Spirit of LIFE.

Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teaches, but which the spirit teaches, comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

But the natural man received not the Things of the Spirit of LIFE: for they are foolishnesses unto him: neither can he know them, because they are only spiritually discerned!

But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no "man." For who among you have known and knows the Mind of LIFE, that they may instruct LIFE? But we have the Mind of LIGHT!

And I Paul, brethren have not been able to speak unto

you all as I can unto spirituals, but only as carnals for that is where your minds lay.

My Message has fed you and nurtured you with milk and strong meat. Like babes you readily consume the milk but you shun the strong meat. For you are yet carnal: for there is among you envyings, drunkennesses, strifes, divisions, curses, hate and covetousnesses; are you not carnal and walk as men and women and not as spirituals?

Dig in, and deeply so, and examine yourselves and your way of life and "see" the truth of you and of "self." And please, don't lay on me, others and yourself the ruse of: "Oh, I study, I meditate, I cogitate, I contemplate, I pray, I "mentally" fast, I "keep my diary"!" Whether you do or do not, they are but the preliminaries. The main event comes when you are not busily engaged in these matters. How do you apply them in your daily life and in your dealings with others? Do you forget them and their reasons? Is it "business as usual" after you have "fulfilled your duties"? They're not duties, they're part of your salvation! They are like Faith - there is no reward for finding it - it's what you do with it, not just at a "gathering" but every second of every day for the rest of your natural life here!

This is what you should all entertain and the exact types you should Entertain in the spirit and in the Family!

You don't entertain fools - you teach them, instruct them, in order that they may know of and hear the Way to "The Way" so that they may, if moved, change themselves. But no one in this family has any obligation whatsoever to help anyone who absolutely refuses to help themselves. So be it!

For we are laborers and servants together, with LIFE and LIGHT, as their builders of the foundation of the All in All. We must not allow anyone to tear apart that which we erect in that effort.

Moreover, it is required of all True Servants that they be found Faithful, honest, loving and aspiring laborers in and for the Good, the Right and the True. How many do you truthfully know who fit this description? Don't all talk at once, now.

Remember also, that you carry "everything with you" that you have made manifest in all your words, acts and deeds. Elsewise they are nothing but a product of your illusionary "self"!

And remember also, that we shall not receive you, if you be puffed up for one, against another.

For have you all not Received the same Message, my Message? So, what makes you or him or her to differ from another? And what have you that you did not Receive? Now

if you have received it and you tend to understand it, why do you glory and pretend as if you had not received it, but knew it, all along? Your glorying is not good, it is stupid and "self"-serving! You wish to glory, glory then in the LIFE and the LIGHT and the Mind of Christ!

Are you completely ignorant of the Way to "the Way"? "Of the Message"? "Of the one Way of Life"? "Of true Faith, Hope, Love, Truth, Freedom, Wisdom, Unity and Peace"? "Of Sharing and Caring?" "Of Creative Thought and Creative Imagination"? "Of Order"? "Of Strength"? "Elimination"? "Think"? "Obey"? "Freedom"? Et cetera.

Are all of you ignorant of where your loyalties lie? Why do you attempt to be all things to all people when you do not hold that power? Cease abusing yourselves of such high-minded matters that are beyond you. Just Prepare, Follow, Come. Come, Follow Me, as I Follow the LIGHT and allow others to go their own ways and do their own things when they refuse to listen to "The Truth" and refuse to see "your Love"! You've done all you can for the moment. We'll pick them up later, in the future, if they have such.

Now before going onto the matters of Understanding and Misunderstandings, allow me to inform you all that the Chain of the Message has not been broken. For as I am now I Paul, I am fully in charge of this Calling and will continue

to be until I Paul leave you! And as Jesse is my brother and partner there, so too is "T" my brother and partner here. So, the three of us are actually the Administrators of the Calling and therein the Chain of the Message is insured. Now and in the Future. How? Simply by extending the Chain of the Charge of the Calling within the Ordinance of Position as it applies "below."

Now for the understanding and misunderstanding. All is well, and then, all is not well. My, how quickly change comes about.

It comes, though, for the Good, the Right and the True, and it necessitates your Understanding. So, let them who have eyes "see" and those with ears "hear"! The rest, I guess, were just born simple and have been going down-hill ever since. Either that or "self" is in full control of their mind. And, please, do not entertain any thoughts, that because I am now Paul, that I am going to get soft with you and tip toe around you. God forbid. Love you, yes. But put up with your foolishnesses, no! The time for likes and dislikes are long ago gone and now we're going to have "a clean house" and we are going to maintain it, either voluntarily or by directive! So, get with it, stay with it, or get out. It's really that simple. We have "no rooms in our house" for con-artists, shysters or pretenders. "See"? "Hear"? Understand, then? Fine.

Now it's obvious, common knowledge even, that the Message is misinterpreted by one and all of us and in many areas.

Some of its contents which are intended to be taken literally, are not. Other sections which are not intended to be taken literally, are. The problem lies in the individual's inability to separate the strictly spiritual from the purely physical and the further blindness of being incapable to "see" where the two are interchangeable or where they very definitely intermingle and/or fuse.

But the primary problem lies elsewhere, in your distorted mind. Early on, the Message asked you to take all your preconceived ideas and ideals, old truths, half-truths, religious beliefs, untruths, (which, if you hold them as truths are very difficult to discern) and other purely speculative theories and crude superstitions and place them "temporarily" on the shelf and approach your attempt at understanding the Message from a clean and fully open mindedness stance. This, of course, has not been manifested by anyone except yours truly.

You cannot approach the Message or anything else in this world you wish to fully comprehend if you are already in possession of a closed mind or biased mental attitude. You cannot understand a new (old) Way while caught up in

another or studying or simply reading about another or others. It simply will not work, that dog will not hunt!

This, you see, is the very foundation of the self-discipline and the "self"-discipline referred to in the Message. And I Paul, might add also, the Courage and Desire talked about in the Message.

Furthermore, there are the "hidden" elements of the Message. The Arcane sections wherein the "words" are meant to create images or "mind pictures" of a highly esoteric nature for your personal edification first and then shared collectively as you become more adept in your discerning.

Every, truly sincere inquirer, is a thinker. He demands evidence. What has satisfied one person, or a group of persons may not satisfy him or his judgment. To simply know that another mind has been convinced does not convince his. He must have the facts and the testimony for himself and must weigh it for himself. This is to prove all things to one's personal satisfaction first. Once convinced it becomes a simple matter to teach it. Yet, for most, even though convinced if it's truth it is not a simple matter to practice it absolutely. That requires one's total preparation which is, also, a simple matter of minds. But most utilize only one mind and most also disregard their own

Conscience when they want something badly enough.

So, one’s command of the Message determines one’s ability to dig deeper and deeper into the differences stated above and to discern them, and once known, a higher degree of spiritual and physical motivation must be present in order for them to be properly applied in one’s Way of Life.

The Way to “The Way” is a way of life and to walk it, follow it, is by no means an easy road compared to what you have been used to by any standards. Yet “The Way” is the Better Way of All the Ways and none better has ever been devised by mankind.

If you insist upon living in the Way of “wants” and “self” only then the Message is not for you. If it doesn’t compel you to change your physical way of life here it most certainly is never going to do anything for your Spiritual Life here or “there”!

So, if you’re not here to Change toward the better your physical-material and your spiritual-Light life then you are wasting your time as well as ours.

Many in the past have successfully lived their physical-spiritual lives in the Way to “The Way.” Some are even doing it right now, but sadly, most who try, find their efforts short of what is called for and their lives turn into one “big excuse” loaded with assumptions, presuppositions and,

yes, attempts to rationalize and intellectualize what the Message is saying but isn't. All this serves no one any good purpose nor produces any tangible results except for "self."

Now to alleviate misunderstandings let me tell you this: Everything in the Message stands as "Given-Received" with the correction given in previous communications and directives, etc., and those involving interregnums. Also, those believed, but obviously untrue, historical data designed to excite your efforts of a full investigation on the way of proving all things. Also, many so-called paradoxes and contrasts and other statements designed to draw out your superstitions and preconceived ideas and destroy them. All such obvious and some not so obvious contradictions to some are designed to draw you out of your ignorances and re-educate you in the Truth of spiritual and Physical matters and manners. These are the very things "P" called the Primrose Path approach. Such things as, "would you like me to fill your house with evil?" or as Jesse being murdered in Spain (would not factual history have reported this event?) or such things as, if you feel threatened by any evil spirit turn to the light! These, and others like them are so visibly unrealistic to the sound minded and the prepared that they are immediately driven to ascertain the facts and prove the Truth to themselves while on the other hand they are, to some, so completely

visible they are rendered invisible to the credulous ones. Those are the ones who may see the exhortation to "prove all things" but in truth they do not "see" it. They do not act. They do not, then, exert the effort called for and these "little matters" in the Message are very useful to prove to you that you do not when you claim you do! The result is, of course, continued ignorance, especially in Spiritual matters. These are the ones who do little more than read which does little or nothing to improve the Lower Mind and bring it closer to the Upper Mind.

So, it is quite possible to misunderstand, not only the spirit of the Message but each other and careful reading, diligent study, attentive listening and thorough investigation, when absent, are usually the culprits of all misunderstandings and untruths and such absences do not constitute "excuse" for anyone truly serious about following the Way to "The Way."

Most misunderstandings and misrepresentations come by accepting the same of others without any common sense or investigation of one's own first being made. It's the same mental fallacy and Spiritual Ignorance as those who state: "I believe because the Church believes" and the same ignorance of those who believe because their neighbor believes. This is how gossip and hearsay become truths to many.

Other misunderstandings and misrepresentations erupt through someone else’s personal prejudices, bias or lies which lead others, who know no better, to pick them up and spread them, whether innocent or not, they are still perverters of the facts, the realities, and the Truth of such matters.

Hurt feelings, gossip, backbiting, ignorance and revenge are the usual tools of such perverters of Truth who rely on the culpability, ignorant fears, stupidity and doubts of others to defend, what there is no defense for, just to further their own “self” causes. Then there are those who are forever quick to take something out of context whether it be written or spoken and very cleverly arrange such things to fit their own defense and “self-wants” and desires, all the while denying any such perversion or “self-serving” intent on their part. Their hands are always clean to hear them tell it!

Perhaps now you will have a better insight into what is “Right” and what is “Wrong” in your own attempts to Follow the Way to “The Way” and in your own discernments and understandings of it.

Now I would like to touch briefly upon “Respect and Loyalty” as it applies to the Message, to the Family, to the Leadership of the Family and to each other who are loyal and

respectful members of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the All in All. I speak now to no others.

Loyalty to the Above breeds Unity and Unity breeds Peace, matters which are elusive to the whole Family. If you are not Loyal to your True Leaders, then you are not Respectful of the spirit who has bestowed upon them their designations or who has approved of them.

Now that I am I Paul, I will make all such designations for I am now in charge of this Calling. Yet, I am positive that if I err, I Paul will be swiftly corrected by Jesse. I intend to make no mistakes but then I am not, as yet, perfect.

You see, Respect and Loyalty run all through the Seven Pillars, the Seven Laws, the Thirty-One Ordinances, the Principles, the Commandments of Jesus and so forth. Your task is to see to it and give it freely and joyfully. So be it!

Now also in regards to Loyalty, to Respect, to the Good, the Right and the True let me inform you that if you, I Paul, or anyone else are appointed to a leadership position "for life" or otherwise, (which I cannot imagine any appointment being made for less, I know of none specifically made temporarily that involves a high office of the Family), and you leave the Family or resign the office held or are banished from it or the Family, then physically and Spiritually that seat, at least, needs immediate filling

and two people cannot sit in the one chair at the same time unless they are co-something - or - other such as our newly appointed Co-Mystics of Unity and Peace which is proper and necessary to have one such in each branch of the Family. "For Life" then, means for Family Life, uninterrupted from "here" to "there"!

Remember this well as I repeat it for you. "You carry "everything with you" that you have made manifest in all your Words, Acts and Deeds. Elsewise they are nothing but a product of your illusionary "self"!"

You see, such Freedoms are earned, not gifted!

I Paul, follow Christ, the LIGHT, as does Jesse above me. Come, follow me as I follow or go your own way. And also, you need follow the leadership who follow also under the Ordinance of Position. This is Respect and Loyalty and not divisions and strifes and disunity and an absence of Peace, Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence, and Love. Agapé then, Above and Below.

My Love, my Respect, my Loyalty to you who are with us. May the Grace of LIFE and the Love of the LIGHT be with you all.

Your Servant and Spirit Guide,

I Paul.

11 - For your Edification

To “T” Director of the 303's and the Mystic of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the All in All. To “G” and to “DH” and to all Family Members and Leaders in the Light.

Greetings:

The Mystic of Unity and Peace, Co-Mystics actually, have been unseated and replaced by “Jn” and “AH” who shall be Co-Mystics also - one in Waquoit - Falmouth and one in Virginia Beach.

“BN” is an Apostle - Ambassador - Disciple - Servant, and the Teacher of Teachers in Virginia Beach.

“AB” is an Apostle - Ambassador - Disciple - Servant.

The Chief Evangelist in Waquoit - Falmouth is “SV.”

The Chief Evangelist in Virginia Beach is “AP.”

DL is a member only if he wishes to remain so. He carries nothing with him, and he has also destroyed his Protection. Those who wish to go his way, to follow him, and not the Spirit, do so. We will pick you up later if you're still around. I have been informed through the Chain of Command (which follows below) that these members include Deb, David Sr., and Jean Hathaway.

These are the “distorted mind” ones. I have also been informed that others are a bit confused! By what? The Message is very clear and absolutely concise in such matters so there is No Excuse for such Distortions or Confusion. The Problem lies in the refusal to Think and to Act in accordance with the Commands, Principles, and Directives and Exhortations in the Message of I Paul regardless of who signs them, Jesse, I Paul, “P,” I “P_z” or I Paul.

You see, to be Fully Human is to be Love - to be Fully Spiritual is to “Be Truth”!

I Paul, will no longer put-up with “mistakes,” silly defenses, insane illusions, excuses, preconceived ideas manufactured by taking out of context, things from the Message and attempts to rationalize them and intellectualize them from a state of confusion and a very definitely distorted mind ruled by “self” and wants.

Listen to this:

“DL is no longer an Apostle - Ambassador. All those who come to any meetings, “gatherings” actually, of the Family who are on drugs of any kind are banished from all future gatherings of the Family. No longer members then”!

Has this quote from the Directive been adhered to?

Were DL and Deb on any drug of any kind on Sept. 7th, 1985 and Sept. 8th, 1985? If they were then they are no longer members of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the All in All! So be it, if this be so.

You "G" must ascertain the Truth of these matters and then Act according to my, I Paul's, Directive and Directives. How, you may ask? Ask! If denied, then ask at the next official Family gathering and so forth on down the line. Sooner or later the Truth will out! It's all very simple you see, if there are untruthful answers given to your questionings, I Paul, will Act Swiftly and Surely from here and from there. When I need to know I shall - it's my advantage, you see.

Now as to Freedom, which is Earned not Gifted, I ask this. Has anything DL done, of late, except deny, lie, want, and confess, to earn his Spiritual Freedom? Does abuse of the Message, one's True-Self or the Source of the Message enhance his chances of being Truly Spiritually Free?

Insofar as his or anyone else's Physical-Material-Carnal freedom is concerned, I Paul, have nothing to say, for you all do have the freedom to do exactly whatever you want or wish to do in those matters concerning such.

Let us, then, not Confuse the two, the Differences, then, between Spiritual Freedom and Physical-Material-Carnal,

human, if you like, freedoms. Every one of you have the task of coming to a Full Understanding of the Message as Given - Received up to this very moment. The Directors and myself also have the task of enforcing the Message.

No one's task is to re-arrange the Message to fit your likes and dislikes, your selfishness, your suppositions, your wants and especially your "self's" commands and demands to, and of, you. If you find inner peace in this false "self" you must remember that it is only temporary and not eternal. It does not lead to everlasting Light!

To be intelligent is to be open-minded - to be intelligently Superior is to be in Wisdom, to hold Wisdom, to hold on to Wisdom, for that is to hold a Spiritually closed mind. That's Spiritual Freedom. You have it and you have to labor diligently from then on to maintain it. Remember this. I lost the Fully Activated Mind of Christ once, something far more significant and precious than anything DL, Deb, or the rest of you have ever lost, even though they have lost much. I worked long, hard, tough hours to regain that which I lost and believe me I hope and pray I never have to go through that again. God Forbid! For to lose Grace is a terrible punishment for one to bring upon themselves. Yes, dear brothers and sisters, we are truly the victims of our own punishments. When shall we ALL learn this? Must we continue to repeat the "Mistakes" of our own yesterdays or

continue on and wallow in them, once begun?

Now again, really listen to this:

“I abused the Message, the Messenger and the source of the Message.

Consciously or subconsciously, it doesn't matter. I had a choice.

I chose “self,” want, greed, lust. Call it any or all of these – it's true.

I distorted its intent for my own purpose – my own self-gratification. I took advantage of another person willfully and without true consideration for her in the pretense of our being together having a significance regarding our task.

I'm a liar, selfish and unloving.”

And I Paul, might add, not an Apostle – Ambassador, not a Mystic, not even a Christian Spiritualist. A total stranger from the “DL” we once knew. The once staunch, spiritually proud Leader and Teacher we all Admired and Loved who simply fell and fell hard because he could not honestly practice that which he taught and preached to others.

So if any of you are of a contrary mind let me set you

straight. Justice may be blind here, but it is not deaf and dumb! LIFE's Justice is not blind, it is swift for the Good, Right and True Well - Being of All in All.

Now as regards to the quote of DL above I Paul, must also add this Truth. DL read that statement to all of you - it did not just come off the top of his head or from "ragtime" mutterings or drunken babble that could later be retracted for various and sundry reasons, such as "N's" very highly wrought and emotional outburst, which when carefully analyzed, made for leniency in the Eye of Spirit Justice.

Yet, when all the facts of this mess are properly aligned and discerned, they will show that DL had more than his share of Spiritual Justice, Sharing and Caring and Love. He turned a deaf ear to all of it. Proof? Look at what he is still doing. Not what he is supposed to be doing if he is trying to be a Christian Spiritualist.

Now you have the quote. Let me ask you all this:

Is this a brother in Christ? Is this walking after, walking in or walking with the Spirit?

Is this, and his continuing display of defiance and excuse an Example of Spiritual Freedom per the Message? You answer all these questions Truthfully with absolutely nothing else involved and you will quickly "see" that the

answer is an emphatic No!!

How then could some of you be so ignorant to support such lies, denials, excuses and senseless explanations?

Who's in Control of you minds? What's in control of DL's? "Self"!!! Who believes they are fooling who? Not a one of you is fooling me or Spirit.

DL isn't even fooling his "True-Self," but the sad part is that it is the very one suffering in all this. Another spirit of travail, enslaved and cloistered away, left in the darkness of its vessel's wants, lusts and slothfulness. The "self" completely owns such as these and it is welcome to them - those who insist on being the victims of their own punishments.

Need I Paul, say anymore to you? Not as long as you all completely understand that his whole situation is nothing more and nothing less than Pure Spiritual Ignorance magnified to the Highest Degree possible.

Yes, you all have your Human-Carnal-Physical-Material freedoms, and you can drink, get drunk, fornicate, curse, steal, cheat, lie or anything else you want to do but you won't bring these things into the Family Gatherings, and you find no refuge, amnesty, endorsement, protection or sanctuary in or from the Spirit of the Message or from the

Spirit Realms.

Now I Paul, am going to leave you with this thought:

Those of you who are Spirituals and exerting the Effort called for, have a task before you, to increase the membership of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the All in All. See to it. For I Paul, may just be reducing it quicker than all of you can increase it. Keep the Watch!

“DH” and “G” see to your tasks as Directors.

My brother and Partner here and Above, or actually “There” will see to the Rest.

Hopefully you are now edified. I will wish a Holy Wish for all of us - Unity and Peace!

Love,

I Paul.

12 - You are the Salt of the Earth

Greetings,

To “T,” my brother and Partner in LIGHT and to all the Leadership of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT, my sisters and brothers and Partners everywhere. I Paul greet you with grace.

You are the salt (men and women) of this earth; but if the salt hath lost his or her savour (the spirit), wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden underfoot of men and women, of the same ilk or by men and women of spirit!

Be alert, keep the watch for if you are to be the Light of This Earth you must need be Righteous and do that only which is Good, Right and True. To Act Natural is not to be psychikos, i.e., natural man, but to be fully human and fully spiritual. You must Practice that which you Teach and Preach Now. The time for likes and dislikes are over. No one's position in The Family is one of Permanence unless the performance is obviously of the effort called for within the totality of the Message of I Paul up to this date and still coming. Your task is to remain current within its totality and in Action at all moments of your Spiritual and physical lives. Love one another as Jesus has continued to Love us. Love

your neighbors as yourselves, and yes, love your enemies and be quickened always to express the Truth to them. Be not afraid but rather make your life a “living sacrifice” to ward the Happening of the All in All through the “Happening” of and the Truth of The Cross. This then is the cross you must bear. Do it in Love and Truth with Joy and Happiness in yourself and with all those you Love.

Hate not, revenge not, avenge not, despise not, Judge not others until you have thoroughly Judged yourself and removed the planks from your own eyes, ears and mind! Then, and only then, may you spiritually judge others. Let them who are perfectly without “mistake” judge others physically! So be it.

I say to you that God’s Forgiveness is a matter of Light or Darkness, Life or Death if you so wish. If you cannot Judge and Forgive yourself how do you expect God to? God is not going to do for you those things, which “he” has given unto you, to do for yourself. Don’t ever forget this. You and you alone are responsible for everything you do, say and think. Not just to those who are caught up in your acts but to the Supreme Spirit and its Judgment!

Therefore be “born again” in its True Sense, i.e., to “enlife again,” “Recreate your life daily.” Refresh your desire, your devotion, and your total interest in life daily,

your own and everyone's path you cross. Rekindle your Faith, Hope, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Unity and Peace daily. Walk in the spirit, walk with the spirit. Be spiritual as opposed to following strictly in the ways of the natural, the purely physical-material aspects of the carnal, then. All True Christian Spiritualists and I Paul address such now, must become the Conscience of this Earth by example. Stand up and before it and make shine the Love and Truth in all the hearts and minds that cross your paths on the Way to the All in All. The Mind of Christ was sent to comfort and guide us in our life's tasks and Mission and to lead us along the Path of the Way to "The Way." Use this Will that Wills above All wills and you will be successful in everything you undertake in the Name of Jesus, the LIGHT and the LIFE.

In deep love and respect your friend and spirit guide,

I Paul.

I gave "bread" to the hungry. I "clothed" them that were naked. I gave them all "water" to drink. I offend no one - I speak no lie. I am a True Christian Spiritualist, not a victim of Life, but one who in his Name abides.

13 - Is There a God?

Who can Prove the Existence or non-existence of God? Only God! No man or woman ever has, although untold numbers have tried and are still trying, but it's all for naught and vainglory.

It would seem reasonable, then, that anyone who tells you that there is a God or gods must be lying. On the other hand, anyone who tells you that there is no God or gods must be lying also! Neither can Prove their claim and, therefore, they must be speaking untruthfully or foolishly because they have nothing to substantiate their so-called Truth on.

Now I, personally, have heard, read and studied all the arguments, pro and con on the subject and it all boils down to more questions and not answers, i.e., Where did Good come from? Where did Man come from? Where did the Earth come from? Where did the Universe come from? Where did the Sun, the rain, the plants, the animals, the minerals, the elements come from? Where did Morality and Ethics come from? Where did the bible or all the various holy books and scriptures come from? Why are there different sexes? Why is Man higher than the beasts, the creatures, the fish, the birds, the insects, and so forth? What is the purpose for life? The reason for life? For the earth even? You see, there is no

end of questions generated by “the Question” – “Is there or isn’t there a God?”

Through a process of elimination, we can, through Reason and Common Sense, do away very nicely and scientifically with all the secondary questions, which, then eliminated, leaves us exactly where we started – with the original question – is there or isn’t there a God? And since that is a legitimate query, so also are the questions of: Is there a Satan and a Hell or isn’t there? Are there actually spirits or are they figments of Man’s distorted, illusionary mind? Is there a mind actually or is it nothing more than the organ we call the brain? Is there really Man?

By now, perhaps, you see the quandary, the quagmire that such a question brings.

Did God create Man, or did Man create God? That, too, is a very legitimate question. Do you agree?

After all, if man created Satan, Hell, limbo, purgatory, heaven, resurrection, transmigration, re-birth, reincarnation, virgin birth, saviour, Son of God, God as man, God as a Person of which Man is the image of, Adam and Eve, the Garden of Eden and more and more and more, then it is reasonable to suspect that he also created God – correct?

We didn’t mention saints – that’s one creation that’s

quite obviously known and admitted to be Man's creation. We did not mention Miracles simply because Man's conception of such is so ignorant it is pitiful.

What the Christian Religions cite as God is not God at all, i.e., not the Truth of God. They do claim God is Spirit, a creative uncreated Spirit, a spirit with a Holy Spirit, a One, a Whole, a Trinity, a Person, three Persons, an Unknown and so forth. Some people such as Atheists, Agnostics, and some Scientists believe that there is no God as creator that this earth and its Life was caused by an accident in Space or a Big Bang theory. Some believe that Man is God, and some do act the part, both in and out of religion - They are on opposite sides of the fence, the same fence really. The bible claims the world is flat, the begats state the world to be six thousand years old along with the many other untruths such as the church's claim that this earth is the center of the Universe and that the Sun and planets orbit around it. Evolution is a dirty word to the religionists and most, especially the Christians, cannot even explain what Involution and Evolution even mean.

Each religion claims that their Holy Book (bibles, Koran, etc.) is the One Holy Book and their God the One God and their religion the one religion and the inerrant and ineradicable word of their God. Are they all right? No, they are all wrong - untruthful even. Religious Christianity has

the largest number of sects, schisms actually. Why? They cannot agree on One bible, One Holy Book, One God, they are divided because they cannot agree on what “the Truth” is which they all claim to possess and be.

Religion is of Man, created by Man and not of nor created by God or gods. The fallacies of all religions are their Invention and their inventions. If the bible is correct, disobedience and war are two of the worst inventions running slightly behind that of Satan and Hell. Then come God as a Person, God as three Persons, God talking to men, God giving Man his word, God writing the holy books and others. Even God as the “Creator of Man” is an invention of the religionists as is God writing the Ten Commandments. God, the real God, LIFE then, doesn't do anything that Men and Women do! So whatever God did on the Seventh Day it wasn't Rest.

Satan, as a case in point, had to be invented in order that the religionists could protect their God and his creation which was all Good and Perfect. Evil then had to have its own God, its own separate power and hence inadvertently the Two Power Concept or Syndrome came into being. Christ became the Prince of Heaven and Satan the Prince of this world who, in time, will be overthrown by the Heavenly Prince.

Other inventions were the legions of evil spirits, Immaculate Conceptions, Ascensions, Trinities, Holy Spirit as apart from God or God is Spirit and that Spirit has a Spirit, Virgin Births, Sin, Sons of God, Daughters of God, Mother of God, Grandparents, Miracles, Gardens of God, Souls of Man, Commandments given by God via burning bushes, chiseling of stone tablets, etc. All of these and much more are commonplace in all religions and religious philosophies. All products of the minds of men, not of God or a God or gods. No human being knows this thing called God and has never known it.

Most people think of God as an old man with a flowing beard emanating LIGHT and so forth. Someone who keeps a tally of each fallen sparrow, one who knows how many sheep there are and how many apples there are on a tree, and how many times you sin or are good - a sort of Santy Claus then.

The God of religions came about through the speculations and assumptions and opinions of men speaking as leaders, sages, wise-men, priests, shamans, prophets and so forth.

The concept of sin was invented by man as the many concepts of soul were also manufactured, contrived to trap and enslave the human mind and to enforce law and order

upon the early clans, tribes, towns, cities, etc. The human mind, the weakest point of the majority of all human beings - it distorts and is distorted quicker than anything on this earth and therefore is easily led and susceptible to all sorts of lies, untruths, preconceived ideas and superstitions. Is there a God? No! Not in the sense, in the manner, in the faith as religions present and claim. They hold to a false God. Therefore, religion has no True Meaning, say, as does science, reality, Truth, or Spiritualism does.

Science has destroyed the False God of the religionists just as Paul destroyed the Law and in doing so destroyed a huge part of all religious tradition.

There were, of course, those religions who rejected the New, novel, borrowed religion of Christianity, the Jews for example, who refused to kowtow to the Messiah of the Christian religion, to its Son of God, God, Holy Spirit concept, the Virgin Birth concept and the Resurrection concept among many other objections they labeled as untruths.

Furthermore, the Jews didn't blame Satan for the holocaust, they blamed and correctly so, bigoted and hateful Men and Women with distorted minds! The majority of the Christians who failed to Act during this decimation of the Jews did so on the false premise that it was the work of Satan

and they were then powerless to stop it! Thus, their own bigotry and distorted minds aided the cause of Hitler and of all the Hitlers down through the history of Man. What they are really saying, and you think this all the way out, is that their God allowed this or was powerless to act against the Power of Satan! Who is their God?

God is actually "LIFE"!

"LIFE as the sum total of the Psychical and Physical Laws of the Universe in its Totality, Period!"

Not illusion, not image, not idol, not Person, not physical, not material, not matter, not air, not fire, not wind, not water, not breath, not creature, not beast, not a thing but NO-Thing - yet Everything. LIFE then is Omni - Everything but No-Thing.

You see, our very attempts to describe God, LIFE then always fall short because we cannot and therefore do not know God, i.e., "LIFE"!

All we really know about God is that God is Spirit. So, it figures then that it takes Spirit to know Spirit. If you are fully human and fully spiritual you may know a Spirit but not God or LIFE, then. When you are a full Spirit you then have a way to know Spirit.

Is God - LIFE, Evil?

Well God - LIFE, is NO-Thing yet it is Everything - so what do you think?

Is God - LIFE, Good?

Same answer - question as above.

Is God - LIFE, Love?

What is Love?

Is God - LIFE, Truth?

What is Truth?

As you are probably becoming aware of, there is no end in sight of such questions and actually no answers except what Man and Woman conceive and believe, and this conceiving and believing is no guarantee of their correctness or their reality. At best they are nothing more than ideas and this world and its multiplicity of religious ideas do not add up to positive-ness or proof that God, Spirit or "LIFE" exists!

Man knows he is here in this world, but he really doesn't know Why or How. It's all speculative theory, religiously or scientifically, it's all contrived.

What Man-Woman Needs to do here is first determine what the Physical Laws are of this LIFE and what, secondly,

the Psychological Laws of this LIFE are so that we can, collectively, attempt to more clearly understand LIFE.

Life here is way too short for all of us not to have some clear idea of our who, what, when, where, why, and How of our own being both physical and psychical if indeed that be the case. Some people really don't want to know but we Spirituals Need to Know! Who am I has been Man's first question since time immemorial. Do you really know?

The Physical Law, as far as we can determine is Nature, i.e., the sum total of all Things in the physical Universe - the quality or qualities that make something what it is, essence. Natural, i.e., of or arising from Nature. Produced or existing in Nature; not artificial. As found in Nature, unaltered by Man. Real or physical, rather than spiritual, intellectual, or imaginary. Something innate; inborn.

The Psychological is everything in and of the Universe including the Physical Laws but beyond natural or known physical processes. For example, the psyche, i.e., the mind, a psychic phenomenon, apparently sensitive to supernatural forces.

The Supernatural Force, the Mind, the Spirit, the ALL in ALL, LIFE, then, is what man calls "GOD."

The Unseeable, Unfathomable, Unknowable,

Untouchable No-Thing which Man-Woman should correctly call LIFE.

Man-Woman not being Absolute, unseeable, unknowable, unfathomable, untouchable, ALL in All or No-Thing may, therefore, “see” or “sense” or “feel” this LIFE in and of everything through the Psychical and Physical Laws which are One here and innate here for the purpose and reason and cause of these Laws.

LIFE is - I Am. I am what?

As stated above the human race has been wrestling with this question since who knows when.

Is there a God - LIFE?

Is there a Supreme Being, a Spirit?

Is there a First Cause?

Is there an Infinite - Eternal Uncreated Being?

Very simply, the answer lies in another question and nowhere else.

What do you Think?

For the early Hebrew mind the existence of God was not a subject of debate as it is today. The Old Testament simply begins with the assumption, “In the beginning, God . . .” The

most primitive name for Deity, Yahweh, seems to have arisen from some form of the Hebrew verb “to be” (hyh); and so, when Moses asks God for his name (Exodus 3:14), which for the Hebrew would be the same as asking “who are you”? The answer he receives is “I Am That I Am.” God is the one who “IS.”

Jesus took the existence of God for granted, and never in the recorded tradition did he seem to feel the need for defending this assertion. Instead, he referred to God constantly, specifically and with vivid clarity. There are approximately sixty-seven separate sayings in the synoptics where the term God appears, a striking thing in view of the rabbinic practice of avoiding direct mention of the divine name.

But today, God has become a problem, and the libraries of the world are filled with popular as well as scholarly books discussing the difficulty of belief in God. This is a consequence of western background in the Greek philosophy, for which God has always been a subject of intellectual discussion. What this does is create the impression that somehow the believer has to be able to prove the existence of God, and much useless energy is wasted attempting to defend it. One thing has become evident after untold numbers of years of philosophical discussions that although a reasonable defense of God is

helpful, ultimately the existence or non-existence of God cannot be proven in any absolute way according to the normal lines of rational demonstration. The reality of God is by very definition an ultimate concept, and there is nothing prior which can be used for proof. The existence or non-existence of God is one of those assertions that are what S. Kirkegaard called “knots” in the end of the thread of your logic. You must simply assume it. Because of the limitations of the rational process, there is no other way. So, the believer must take the “leap of faith,” just as the nonbeliever must take the “leap” of non-faith, and both are equally vulnerable to the charge of begging the question.

Paul reminded his families that all people knew there is a God (Romans 1:19-20) the problem is not the intellectual assertion that there is a God, but rather the deeper assertion that we will honor him as our God (Romans 1:21). There is the rub, and there is where Paul’s Spiritualism went far beyond the superficial philosophical discussion of God’s existence. It is our existence, not God’s that is at stake! It is we who need to be defended, not God! God is Spirit and Glory and Power is what God “is.”

It was Jesus who took the high points of the Old Covenant and spiritualized them into a full-blown doctrine of Spirit. Jesus’ definition of God was Spirit and Power and the Glory of the Kingdom of God. And since the Kingdom

was “at hand” and “within” Jesus joined God as transcendent emanation to both the Physical and the Psychological Laws of the Universe – the Spirit then of the Three Omnis but No One Thing except Spirit and that Spirit Everywhere. As Jesus said, “If you have “seen” me (spirit) then you have seen the Father (Spirit-Creator)”! To Jesus the Kingdom of God was the Spirit of God and the Power of God and the Glory of God at work in our midst. (Mark 9:1; Luke 11:20)

Now let me say this: Do we have the ability to come to know God? Yes, if we treat God like any other Reality. God, LIFE then, must be known on its own terms. The Supreme Spirit is not an intellectual concept nor a rationalization to be proven, but he is like wind, and LIGHT and power. If we would know this spiritual LIFE, then we must know it spiritually. But if we begin by denying the existence of spiritual reality (we cannot do this in the LIGHT of our receivings from spirit) then we cut ourselves off from such knowledge before we even get started – we then truly become the victims of our own punishment, our own spiritual ignorance, our own pride and Want and so forth.

Those who are physically earth-bound through material ties, lust, pride, avarice, and ignorance are the tragically blind and deaf ones. They assume there is no LIFE other than their own life and so they want everything

existing here on Earth and they want it Now, these are the ones who constitute the “me” society and of the “I” mentality in place of the “LIFE IS - I AM” psyche. You see, their assuming that there is no God is a “self-serving” assumption and such assumptions make them fools who fool only themselves in the end.

To a Spiritual there is a whole realm of activity that leads to the Coming to knowing God. In the Message they are defined as Love, meditation, cogitation, contemplation, practicing the Presence of Spirit, dedication, prayer, receivings, sending, devotion, desire, self-discipline, Sharing, Caring, Friendship, Fellowship, Familyship, togetherness, at-one-ment, Creative Thought, Creative Imagination, Obedience, the Mind of Christ, True-Self, Recognition and so forth. Yet, as Spiritually Powerful as all these things are, they can be barricaded by one little, illusionary non-entity, “self,” the real love of the Atheist, Agnostic, Religionist, Scientist and most men-women who actually know better but refuse to allow such knowing or awareness to interfere with their “wants.”

In closing I must warn everyone that it is not only stupid but hypocritical to believe in God-LIFE because someone else does or simply because an institution does or because you want to play it safe. I implore you to follow the Directions of the Message “exactly” as given, a simple but

very difficult thing to do, and prove the existence of Spirit to yourself by becoming your own best witness.

And since you are what you think I simply leave you with a question: What do you think?

(If you can think it then there is a Way for you and you and You to prove it.)

God, LIFE walks with us in the Fiery brightness of the Sun in the morning and in the Cool of the evening in the Garden of our Choice - this is the personal side of Spirit, its Love and Grace side, its Sharing and Caring side, as a personal friend would walk with us and comfort us wherever we would take such.

OBEDIENCE then is one of the deepest Ways of acquiring Spiritual Knowledge and as Servants First we should have absolutely no barrier of any ilk in our way of acquiring such knowledge through the obedience imperative of the Message.

Now if you have followed me up to this point, we can now say that there is a God who more accurately ought to be called LIFE, the Uncreated First Cause-First Creator then. The Creator of LIGHT which also creates and man-woman who also create male-female. This is not a Trinity of Creators but an extension of the Uncreated Creator which

essence emanates and Transcends both Space and Time in, by, for, and through creation creative of the Uncreated Creator. “Man,” then, is a spirit inhabiting a physical form and structure whose True-Self is of a psychical form and structure, an “image” then of the Supreme Spirit LIFE that has no form or structure as do “images.” This is, as Jesus was fond of saying, for those who do have eyes to “see” and ears to “hear.” Or as Paul was fond of pointing to as “strong meat,” not “for babes” but for Spirituals.

So LIFE, labeled by a multiplicity of titles-names, “is.” The “I am that I Am.” “The ALL” in All.

Now for those who have eyes to see and ears to hear let me put it all into another level of thought for you. The Supreme Spirit is the Holy Spirit, God or LIFE, then.

Christ is the Created Image of God-LIFE then. And spirits are the created images of LIFE-LIGHT or God-Christ, if you wish, then. Man-Woman the created equally Physical-Material human creative beings, i.e., the Carnal-Creative in nature, the natural soul being man-woman without a spirit but with the essence-emanation of the Highest Mind, i.e., the lower mind - psyche and in the beginning this man-woman was created in the essence of immortality, eternal then. In the mythology of the beginning man-woman lost their immortality or their souls

and were from then onward ruled by death, not Life nor by a serpent called Satan. In the beginning LIFE Created the Kingdom which was all inclusive containing both the Physical Universe and the Psychical Universe as One Universal Kingdom; not Divided, not Partitioned, not Sectionalized, then. LIFE then Lit-Up this Inclusive Universe by Creating LIGHT as its Center or Monad for the completion of this Kingdom Come, Free of Temptation for All in All were infinite under the King of Kings, the Supreme Spirit, LIFE and the Prime Minister LIGHT. All was well until the King's subjects, Life decided they too wanted to be LIFE and rebelled. LIGHT put the Uprising down in the Four major cities and placed them under the Rule of the Spirit Death formally called or titled the Monad the Former overseer of All Life and life. It, the Kingdom, remained in Peace except in these four cities where death reigned until the LIGHT decided to visit them and redeem them up one by one with a spirit housecleaning. Finally, the Kingdom was restored with the exception of one city which, although restored to its infinite status, demanded equality with LIFE and being refused "they" have existed in a disobedient state ever since, where death still reigns, but its meaning changed to fit the Universal Plan of LIFE.

Now Paul in the New Covenant represents a valid restatement of Jesus' teaching in its spiritual simplicity and

its theology of God's Kingdom, Love, Justice, Judgment and Condition. This Spiritual theology as it is intentionally opposed to religion and its legalistic ways is very difficult, almost impossible to cull from the four gospels due to the church's manipulations with the logia of Jesus and the many interpolations and deletions made prior to canonization in the fourth century.

Paul tells us little of the history of Jesus simply because he knew no more about it then did the twelve. What he does tells us is that Jesus was born of a woman under the Law, that he did not have long hair, that he was crucified, risen and appeared as Spirit in his glorious new body form as the Light that blinded and called Paul to pick up the unfinished work that was interrupted by the decease. We also know that Jesus was the Chosen Son of Man, a righteous one then who did not obey the tradition of religion nor the strict letter of its Laws which he, in a uniqueness of spirit, upgraded, spiritualized then.

Jesus, as the special chosen one, became the first fruit of the Spirit at his own Transfiguration, which, shortly after, all men-women here were also transfigured via the "Happening" of the Cross (See Truth of the Cross and the I Paul Communication as well as Addendum #20 of CPM #29). Jesus then was a man, a living human, carnal being - nothing more and nothing less, born under the Physical Law

of the Universe who was, as the chosen son of man endowed with the spirit (transfigured) “body.” There is a physical body and there is a spiritual body, and one cannot enter into the Spirit Kingdom, i.e., the flesh and blood one, for “that” Kingdom is the realm of, for, and by Spirit, its Condition and Imperative. Paul’s “Gospel” which preceded the four of the New Covenant and which he identified variously as God’s gospel, Christ’s gospel and my gospel, is the point of departure for ascertaining the Truth about the contents of the New Covenant and especially the four later gospels contained in its canonization which did not take place until the Fourth Century A.D. these four, titled Mark, Matthew, Luke and John were composed in that order by the early Church leadership (the nascent church) who were probably their later disciples-students.

The term Gospel (Evangelion in the Greek) does occur in Greek literature as far back as Homer (900 B.C.) to refer to the “good news” about the birth, coming of age and succession to the throne of the Emperor, but as a self-conscious literary type, that is, as a gospel, this appears for the first time in the Jewish-Christian literature in Paul’s epistles, edited and rearranged by the later church scribes and early church fathers. As a “literary device” it seems to have originated in the nascent church itself in the second century on as a composite of several forms created for a

particular purpose, it lasted within this nascent “church” as a literary genre for about three hundred and fifty years after Jesus’ crucifixion and then disappeared. After about 380 A.D. there were no more gospels written. So, we have a particular peculiar literary vehicle created by the church to further their particular wants and since having satisfied them no others and no other groups have written anymore of them for the same usage. There were hundreds of them written in the first four centuries but only four found their way into the New Covenant. The others form what is called “the apocryphal New Testament.” The Epistles of Paul, in their original form and number, contained the most pristine and primitive beginnings of all the gospels and were the nucleus of the Atomic power of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the ALL in ALL. They contained, then, the Thought Forms received from the Mind of Christ-Jesus after the “experience” on the road to Damascus in Paul’s own primitive and pristine manner and style. One must take into consideration Saul-Paul’s background, a Jew with Roman citizenship, a Pharisee and the son of a Pharisee, a member of the Tribe of Benjamin and a champion of the Mosaic Law. The transition was not easy any more than it has been for I Paul.

And right here I need to tell you something very important in the whole scheme of religion called Christian.

Jesus of Nazareth was a Galilean, a Semitic, and Saul of Tarsus was a Jew, a Semitic also. We know Jesus taught in a synagogue and in the Temple of Solomon in Jerusalem. We know that Paul also taught in synagogues, but we have no knowledge of his ever teaching in the Temple. We do know that the majority of all their teaching and preaching was done on the move, on the road, or on The Way if you please. All of Jesus' teaching was done within the framework of Judaism its prophets and its law, but in a unique, highly spiritualizing manner or Way. It was Paul, the Apostle of the Light and LIGHT who destroyed the Law, figuratively speaking, and paved the way for Spiritualism, Messianic Spiritualism which was later to become the New and Novel Christian religion. This came about after the original disciples of Jesus and Paul had all passed over and the Greek, Pagan and Gentiles broke with the Jerusalem Movement and formed The Church. The cleverly contrived term Judeo-Christian is a neat cover-up for the truth that Religious Christianity is nothing more than a borrowed religion from a borrower religion, a sect of Judaism and nothing more than a heresy and a hearsay one at that. If the Catholic Tradition of the Papacy held any truth at all, which it doesn't, in its claim of continuity from Peter, the Popes would all have been Galileans or Jews which they have not been. And just as the Jews called the Christian religion a

heresy and their members, heretical gentiles so did the Catholics call the Protestants heretics and so on. And it is no big secret that they have been hating each other since. The plain truth is that all religions are heresies absent from Truth and derived from ancient pagan and tribe cults, sects, religions and philosophies. For example, Christianity borrowed its religiosity from Orphism and Platonism and Neo-platonism.

Because of the Fallacy of all religions there is not a single persuasive among them with a free heart and conscience and that is the tragedy of their distorted and enslaved minds, held captive by untruths and falsehoods backed by cleverly devised and cunningly presented “mysteries” of Salvation and banishment by a revenge minded God.

How radical was Jesus’ teaching? Well, the Jew of his day and age did not believe in a heaven or a hell. They were, and still are, waiting for the Messiah to come and rule this Earth as a restored Garden of Eden. You all know what the Christian Religionists are waiting for! Or do you? Well, they are actually awaiting for the reincarnation of Jesus of Nazareth in the flesh. They have one hell of a long wait, believe me.

Let us look at what Jesus’ theology was and how he

differed from his contemporaries. The word of Jesus is simply the good news of the Kingdom of God which was his primary concern. In Luke 1:4 the Greek word “huperetes” translates into “ministers of the word.” Jesus’ entire theology centered around, in and of the Kingdom, nothing else. This was “the Fire” he came out to cast upon the earth, nothing else. No religion, new or old. No church. No games, no foolishness. No magic. No signs. No myths, miracles. Just the Kingdom and that Now!

Where is heaven he was asked. Inside, “within” he replied! What did he mean? The Incarnated Messiah or his own spirit? His spirit is what he meant. God’s presence is what he meant also. The “words” of Jesus were, for the most of them, new, unique, and where he spoke the traditional rabbinic word or spoke from the Prophets his use of such were radical for his day and age and it caused the later church through the created gospel of John to picture Jesus as the Word, the Logo made flesh – God, then, in the flesh and this is where the nascent church created the means to fit their ends, which caused the split from the Jews, the movement in Jerusalem to Rome, and will eventually prove itself to be their dispersion and end also.

When Jesus said such things as those who humble themselves, God exalts, and those who exalt themselves, God humbles he was speaking the rabbinic traditional word

of the canonized Talmud. But Jesus went further, higher in his teaching, in his own word, then. Jesus said such shocking and radical things such as “Woe unto you Pharisees, you whited sepulchers, you hypocrites, you sons of Satan.”

Dangerous words these in his day and times. What did he mean by “Sons of Satan”? Sons of men is exactly what he meant (see Amos 6:1; 5:21). Jesus was more than just a borrower though, his was, for the most part, as I have said, a radically new and vigorously different word – the “new-wine,” and the “new-garment” sort of word that was its source of power; vital, alert, aware, quick, awake, cutting, vibrant, vigorous and powerful to those who did have ears to “hear” and eyes to “see”! If only the church had honestly related the true Jesus and his Truth and Love to mankind, instead of creating another “mystery religion,” mankind here and his world would be in a much better state of mind and condition than it is today!

The Parable was Jesus’ Teaching and Preaching “trademark.” They fully mirrored his own life and times in a very spiritual way. The figures of speech that he employed were drawn from the everyday life of farming, business, husbandry, homemaking and the Jewish religions fallacies and extreme legalisms. His parables reflected the moral, ethical and spiritual degradation of the times and its people.

He placed his listeners, the audience in them and he placed himself in them and he also placed God in them. He forced them, his listeners, to see themselves in them as the unworthy servants of God (Mark 12:12).

People have been thrilled, outraged, exasperated and puzzled by Jesus' word especially when he called God "Abba," "Father," "our Father" and "my Father." Jesus loved God and spoke of God as a young boy or girl who loved their Father would. He also spoke of God as Father meaning Creator and Spirit.

The reason Jesus, and later Paul, spoke of God as "he," "him," or "his" and so forth is because biblically God is Person - not "a" person, mind you, but PERSON, just as God is Life - not "a" life but LIFE!

A person is not an object, but a subject. We talk about objects, treat them "objectively," and come to know them by describing them. But we talk to persons and inevitably come to know and relate to them more objectively. Personal Communion is the proper and simplest way to get to know a person. To know God, to really "know" LIFE, then, in the deepest sense, on LIFE's own terms, is to know God's PERSON, LIFE personally, immediately, subjectively; to talk to God's PERSON in prayer and in High Meditation and in the quiet silent secret of one's minds and heart through the

spirit senses in matters of cogitation, contemplation, receiving, sending and in the trance state. Practicing the Presence of God's PERSON, i.e., "Being," then, in silent Worship is a very simple way of getting to "know" such "Being"! In simply talking about God one can never really "know" God as "Him" or as Spirit PERSON as you "know" yourself as spirit Person or Being.

The Supreme Spirit cannot be reduced to the level of the human mind or person. LIFE, being Spirit is "the" Mystery; and I might add so is life and Life!

"How unsearchable are his Judgments and how inscrutable his ways." Paul, Romans 11:33.

So, when we say God-LIFE is father what we really are saying is that God is "like" a Father. This doesn't tell us what God-LIFE is in any Absolute Sense, but only what "he" Spirit is like. We are using, as scholars, philosophers and theologians have always used, a simple analogy of Proportion - the human father is a father of flesh and blood and God-LIFE as Creator Father who is Spirit, Glory, Power, and Mystery. The same word then simply has different proportions when applied to man-woman than it has when applied to God-LIFE. All of these different analogies of Proportion are really the only means of expressing our alliance with God-LIFE then. I know that living things can

only come from living Things and God is LIFE!

So, in this context we can say that God-LIFE “is,” “he,” “him,” “person,” “being,” Spirit-Mystery! Where the “it” comes in. As the author of Job put it “He is great in power and Justice” (37:23). This is the mind of all spiritual theology. Not a power and Justice to fear but to Obey, Follow and Love as did Job, and to a Good conclusion I might add.

If you were to follow religious biblical theology you could say and be theologically correct that Columbus sailed, not with three ships, but with five ships - two went over the edge! And that’s exactly what happened to it - it, the church theology, went over the edge and it made a real person a false God! Therefore, their theology is as flat and as untrue as their source is which states the world is flat. If the Judeo-Christian bible is the Word of God, then we are truly in big trouble!

Most people who have been programed by preconceived ideas, untruths and half-truths don’t want to hear about or talk about God’s Wrath. The fear of it is in them, instilled in them by the “boogie-man” concepts, the hell and fire brimstone preachers and out and out lies. Others anger, hate and visit their wrath on others but refuse to give God-LIFE the same choices. This is pure ignorance of any ilk. People fear thunder and lightning storms - “Oh,”

they say, “the gods are angry or the Soul or soul is upset, disturbed or being wrathful.” And what do they say when a violent storm hits or an earthquake, for example hits? It’s an act of God, that’s what they say. Or when a plane crashes killing three hundred and sparing one. It’s a miracle, they say. What’s a miracle? That three hundred died or one survived? Both, or none, neither? Where are their minds? It seems that everything we have no explanation for or no excuse for we simply say it’s an act of God, a sign, a miracle! It’s sheer and pure unadulterated ignorance. You show me something, anything more fallible or credulous than the human mind and I Paul will show you your “self.” It’s truly that simple. “See”? And so is the wrath of God-LIFE, the understanding of it, I mean.

The Old Covenant clearly presents the concept that God punishes or rewards. The New Covenant viewed literally and, in its entirety, says exactly the same thing. Jesus, and Paul later, both spoke about and concerning the wrath of God-LIFE. So did their contemporaries and so has mankind since time began here, “man’s” time that is. So, what is God’s wrath if not the wrath within you? For God’s wrath is a broken Fellowship, an absence of union, a shattered Familyship and Friendship. A loss of Recognition and Protection. God doesn’t leave You; you do! As Jesus said: “It is not the will of my Father that one of these “little ones”

should perish.” You see, anyone who has lost their Recognition and their predestined Protection ought to Perfectly understand the Power of the wrath of Spirit. Beware! Spirit is not mocked! For who are the “Chosen ones” of Spirit if not the all IN ALL and the ALL in all? Yes, the Way in is the Way Out simply because the Way Out is the Way in! Or is that the “other” way around?

As humans, subjects, we must make choices and by these choices we judge ourselves, knowingly, willing or not. “You are capable of making decisions.” “If you are wrong you will be corrected,” if you are protected. We are “the victims of our own punishment” and so forth, are all involved in our Choice and, therefore, in our own self-judgment. This is the condition of God’s Wrath - the Imperative of God’s Justice. This is the Freedom we have - the “Condition” set down by LIFE’s “Justice of Freedom.”

Justice and Judgment may be blind here but there is nothing wrong with God’s sight. God’s Justice, its unsearchable Love, its Truth, its Soul must be Obeyed, Recognized, Understood, eventually, to be received! Eventually simply because the mills of God, you and I, grind very slowly but they do grind very Finely and Final! So, if you’re wondering about all the wickedness, evil, heartbreak, and misery in, and of this world, and the cause of it, then you can stop, cease wondering now, for you have

the answer!

Simply Think God-LIFE then Act in the manner of that thought and you will do no wrong. This practicing of the nearness of God-LIFE to us is an expression of Love, Flowing in and out. His wrath then can only be his “absence” in our hearts and minds.

Freedom to do our “thing” in this world is never license but is always governed by the Laws and Ordinances of God-LIFE.

You see, we must be free to be human, to rise up to the fully human status. We must be Free to say No to God-LIFE and to our own best interest even. We, therefore, are free to make a complete ass of ourselves and a complete mess out of our lives if we so choose for this is the Justice of God-LIFE. God-LIFE doesn't violate your Freedom through COERCION - God-LIFE simply allows you to violate yourself! God's intent has never been to cathederalize your acts, words or deeds.

God waits - and then we “see” the wrath of LIFE and Life, not as anger on LIFE's part, but as a divine self-restraint, a Love in agony, allowing his beloved sons and daughters to destroy themselves if that is how they insist on using the Freedom of their humanness. This is the reason why suicide is no accident, why we are always the victims of

our own punishment and punishments. Neither LIFE nor Life apologizes to you for you. People who take the matters of their own life and death into their own hands simply underestimate the Power and Justice of God-LIFE. God's Love is like that, all bound up in the wrath, the Freedom and the Condition of his justice and we must never forget that to know him, and his Love is to return to him for Love is reunion.

It figures then if God is for us, only we can be against us. Since God's Will is for our Well-Being our dis-ease must be of our own manufacture. And this dis-ease is not God's wrath then but is clearly the Curse of "Self"-Yourself or Ourselves!

What is this Thing, this Place called heaven and this thing, this place called hell in man's conception of space and time? In the bible heaven is "up" and hell is "down." "Up" where? "Down" where? We soared into what we call outer Space and we've drilled down into the Earth, but we haven't discovered either heaven or hell in the process. Man has always had, as far as we can ascertain from all of the known history of man, his sacred place and his profane place. But modern, materialistic man has all but lost sight of such "centers," places then, as heaven and hell.

Paul said to us "you call it heaven and that will suffice

for now.” He didn’t mention “hell” at that time at all. So, in discerning what he did and did not say left me with the impression that neither existed as we thought of them nor were expressing them.

Today we live in a human centered universe and not in a God-LIFE centered Universe. The problem with this doing-away, deposing of God-LIFE is that we do not know where to place God-LIFE - in a grave, in purgatory, in limbo, in hell, in heaven or in the city dump! Most certainly not in a church or temple of a religion. You see, God-LIFE is a problem to Man-Woman since they have lost their sense of transcendence, their sense that they are spirits inhabiting a body, a sense of where God-LIFE is!

I personally have no sense of direction when I trip. I don’t know if I am going “up” or “down,” right or left. I don’t even know if I am heading East, North or South! It’s all speculation really. There are also moments right here when I lose my sense of direction, so there! But I know better than to ask a dumb question also. In II Corinthians 12:2 Paul said he was caught up to the third heaven, but he didn’t mean “Up” for he couldn’t say really whether out of the body or not - it didn’t matter, you see - what did was the Experience and what he personally learned by and from it.

I’ve been “caught up” in my work but that doesn’t

mean or imply “Up,” or down for that matter. “See”?

What concerned me was the Message and its understanding. Since Paul was caught up in the “Third heaven” I, we, have to ask ourselves how many “heavens” are there and where is Heaven and where is God-LIFE? And I might add also, where the hell is Hell? “See”?

The New Covenant says Jesus, or implies that Jesus went directly to heaven, paradise then, with a thief from the cross next to him but it also says he went to hell and to the grave! This gets more complicated than we supposed, doesn't it? The Christian religions answer to all this and to anyone who doesn't believe in “heaven and hell” is always the charge that you lack Faith. What is Faith?

I have faith in myself, for example, to restore a piece of antique furniture. Any piece of furniture in fact. Why do I have such faith in myself? Simply because I exerted the effort and acquired the knowledge to do exactly that - restore a piece of furniture expertly. I don't surmise that I can, I don't assume, rationalize I can, it's not my opinion or my speculation, no, none of these. It's my Faith in my ability through acquired knowledge to do it and nothing more. Now this Faith I speak of is the same kind of Faith I have in God-LIFE and which I apply also to man's religious concepts of God-LIFE, Satan, Heaven and Hell, for my Faith is both

internal and external, subjective and objective.

We cannot enter Hell Now or Then unless we create it in our distorted Mind Now. But we can enter “heaven” now, as did Paul, whether in the body or out of the body it really makes no difference, for the Kingdom of God is not some far-off goal but the dimension of God’s Presence, to be entered “Now”!

Ah! You may say, but our day is Future! Yes, our day is “Future.” This “Future” is our immortality, Our space in the Eternal Kingdom, the immortality and Eternity we do not have totally now in our flesh and blood being, then. Heaven is the now. The Kingdom is the Future Now. Hell is only what your “self” makes it - an illusion creating an illusion now, then!

This then is my Faith. Hope is the blueprint of Faith and from this Expectation Faith becomes the backbone, the formidable structure created out of Hope, which is the knowing Faith I hold and Follow, the ability then to enter heaven Now and the Kingdom in my Future Now, my spiritual dimension, then.

How did I acquire this Faith of mine? Simple! I followed the directions of the Message of I Paul exactly as given. Looking back, it was not all sheer enjoyment, content, Unity or Peace but I recall only faintly now the blood, sweat and

the tears of it. And what of Satan? Very quickly, very short, and very concise. Jesus rebuked Peter, who incidentally was rebuking him about his mission, saying: “You are not on the side of God but of Men,” now read Mark 8:33, the rest of it – all of it, then, and put all of your silly, religious preconceived ideas the hell out of your minds once and for all.

So, what was Jesus’ mission? This man from Nazareth, this son of man, born of a woman, stripped bare of the mythology he has been cloaked in by a religion who created, conceived, an end, an eschaton to fit their own means. Jesus believed, with the same Faith I have, that his mission was to call persons like you and me out of the dimension of their physical-material centeredness into that of the spirit centered Now or heaven if you wish. To call them from the realm of the sovereignty of “self,” (woe to you Pharisees – woe to you rich ones – you cannot enter into the Kingdom of God from religion or by mammon), into the Now “heaven” and, thereafter, into the Future Kingdom (the New Worlds) of the Sovereignty of God-LIFE.

Jesus made it very clear, that those who pursue The Way to “The Way” and who want only the benefits of and from it, but shun its responsibilities are never truly in The Way and are stumbling blocks in the way of others. Wasters, then, wasting their time and space, Jesus’ time and space, (let the dead bury the dead), our own time and space and

God's Space, Love, Truth, Justice, and Presence, and Power and MIND!

Now from all this and the Message (what is not in its pages can never be on LIFE's stage) we should clearly understand transcendence and LIGHT. LIFE doesn't Transcend. We do. LIGHT doesn't move - we do, or we won't!

And we know also that many are called but few are chosen, simply because they will not leave "self" (you whited sepulchres).

So, I ask, very simply, where does that leave you? In the Reality of "heaven" or in the illusion of "hell"? "We," not having created the End must create the means, our own individual and collective means, to reach it in the Grace of God-LIFE and not in our own foolishnesses of grace and wrath which are, at best, suppositions.

Does the spirit have a brain? No, we do. But spirit is Spirit and Mind for these are the Emanations of Spirit Essence in us, in us all - spirit and mind! We are then, as a whole unit, body, spirit and mind!

Now one more question prior to the last question: do you have a soul? No - Yes! You do not have "a" soul, i.e., your own physical-personal soul. Yes, but only if you "have" and

hold to the One True God, "LIFE," then.

So forget sin, flee from evil and its temptations and step into heaven Now and be assured that your Future is Well as well can be! Do This and I'll see you in the Light - the Kingdom of ALL in ALL. Now this: "I Paul thinks he has answered the question of "Is there a God."

What do you think?

Love and Peace Always,

I Paul.

We need to Understand and remember clearly that it is God-LIFE The Creator Father who gives us the Creative Power to Father or Mother. Who gave us powers of Creative Thought and Creative Imagination. The Creative Powers then, of Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence and the means to be Creative in all things, i.e., Love, and the truth of it!

You see, I Paul am not interested in being a statue in "the Library of Truth." I Paul must be the library if I wish to fulfill the "I AM."

As you can see, I Paul wrote this by my own hand for your enlightenment and edification that you may serve life, Life and especially LIFE, without any misconceptions,

doubts or fears.

Yes, there is a God-LIFE. There is a Kingdom and there is a “heaven.” They are all within, wherein lie all things that are Good, Right and True and can and are made Bad, Wrong and False by the distorted mind, your “self.”

Yes, there is a majestically unique quality to the written Word of the Message that mystifies, often offends and excites people to Act, which is exactly what it is intended to do, Create Action.

It's the very mystique of its Mystery and its secrets which are so visible, the reader renders them invisible when he or she fails to really study them and seek out what they know, or feel is hidden in it - The Way to “The Way”!

I could ask another question here, “Who am I” but it's not really necessary for you should know that I Paul is every Man, Woman and Child you meet and every spirit you may Come to Know!

14 - You Can Do It!

Greetings,

If you are unhappy you have no self-respect. And when you have no self-respect you have no real love for yourself. And when you have no love for yourself, you are lost, you are helpless, but not hopeless. Where there is Life, there is Hope!

Happiness is a state of mind and therefore it has nothing to do with any material things whatsoever. Learn this. The single-most barrier to happiness, which, Spiritually interpreted means Love, Unity and Peace, is “self.” This “self” is the “unreal, false you,” an illusion really, that is forever at war with the “True-You” or the Real You, your “Spirit-Self”!

You need to slay this “self” all the day long in order to acquire an ease-of-mind and the only fool-proof way to do this is through what The Way to “The Way” is all about - “The Mind of Christ”!

Spiritually interpreted, The Mind of Christ is The Will of the Supreme Spirit, LIFE, then, and this Will that Wills above all wills, interpreted, means simply, the Well-Being of all of man-woman kind - be they Etheric, Astral, Planetary, or Physical, which interpreted means Life

person, Light person, Cosmos person and vessel person.

So, no one need be unhappy, without love or truth, unity or peace for they are free gifts of the Spirit, as is, grace, which interpreted means “Mystery.” You are free to be happy even though Freedom is not a gift – it is something earned, both physically, mentally and spiritually! And it is earned through The Truth, whether it hurts us or helps us, creates us or destroys us, we need all seek it, find it, hold it and live forever by it, for it is The Truth that sets us all free and that’s one of the reasons we can do nothing against it, to it, by it, or for it except follow it. This, in a nutshell, is what Prepare, Follow, Come is. It is to walk after the Spirit, walk with the Spirit, and walk in the Spirit and in that order. And “You can do it!” Today, most people, are seeking for meaning in their life, and a way of life that is solid, tangible, and rewardingly full of happiness and self-esteem. Pie in the sky? No, such a way of life is possible and available if one is willing to work at it physically, mentally and spiritually, and without fear.

What do people fear most? Death. And this is sheer spiritual ignorance. We should celebrate death as we do birth, for both are the very beginning of a new life.

Life, human life, on this earth was either Predestined for something higher and greater than death by a Power and

Wisdom far beyond man-woman's total and collective comprehension or it wasn't. It's as simple as that and as complicated as that!

Enter the Message of I Paul, the Book of Life and the Book of the Two Ways. The Message is the Highest and most far-reaching ever to be entertained by the human mind with the most sublime purposes ever to be undertaken by the human will. It's a Message of Love, of Truth, of Wisdom, of Honesty, of Responsibility, of Intelligence, of Knowledge, of Recognition. It is a Spiritual Message for physical beings of all ages and walks of life.

“Be not conformed of this earth but be transformed by the renewing of your mind.” Do you know how to “renew” your mind? In fact, do you really know what “mind” is? Whether you answer yes or no, we invite you to read the Message of I Paul. You can do it! Do what? - You may ask. You can become Fully Human and Fully Spiritual Now, that's what.

If you're looking for signs or miracles, you're in the wrong place. If you're here to raise your levels of consciousness and awareness, then you are in the right place.

You see, you already have all the signs and “miracles” for you are them. They exist in your body, in your mind and

your spirit and you can, with effort and study bring them into useful reality. We, as Christian Spiritualists, the brothers and sisters of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the ALL in ALL, have certain tasks, certain missions and one Goal to fulfill and we spell those out to those of you who wish to further your enlightenment of the Truth and find this ease-of-mind we speak of.

Let us give you an excerpt from a Communication received involving the truth about Predestination.

The Supreme Spirit, LIFE, Predestined the Ages and set them in order. Spirit Ages we measure in Vertical time. Physical Ages we measure in Horizontal time. Therefore, the Spiritual Age and the Physical Age are but opposites sides of the same Age.

Hence, “This Age” is the Physical Age and the “Age to come” is the Spiritual Age. This will appear when the appointed “time” of “darkness” ends, i.e., the Physical Age; and the appointed “time” of the Light begins, i.e., the Spiritual Age, wherein mankind becomes Fully Human and Fully Spiritual, the prelude to the Fully Spiritual New Worlds.

Horizontal time moves in predictable, predestined order and in cycles or rotation, just as day follows night or Light follows darkness.

Light then, is perpetual Vertical time and eternal.

The “darkness” is always trying to wed the Light but it cannot simply because the Light is Alive and the darkness is not.

In its Predestined Order the Light has withdrawn from the darkness and has left the darkness to rule for an appointed time, and only when the appointed time of the darkness rule wanes does the Rule of the Light begin to dawn and to spawn The Spiritual Age. Just as “man” rules the Age of Darkness so too does the Spirit rule the Age of Light, the New World, prior to “The Happening of the ALL in ALL.”

This shadowy Physical Age of Darkness will prevail until the Ancient of Days lifts the veil with its Power of LIGHT, Truth, Love and Justice. The LIGHT is then the Power and the Wisdom of LIFE and the Keeper of the Spirits of the ALL in ALL.

No Judgment day will mark the end of one Age and the beginning of the next Age. The Judgment began at the beginning and is perpetual with it - “you carry everything with you.” This means, as it concerns this subject, that all Judgment is individually inherent wherein each individual with the knowledge of Right or Wrong judges themselves both Physically and Spiritually by their acts - A simple

matter of minds as is “the Soul”! The Family of LIFE and LIGHT is for those who will “shine like the stars” for the Age and Until. (for the Spiritual Age of Love and Until the Happening of the ALL in ALL)

The Spiritual Age has to be simply because “that which has been is that which will be”! Welcome.

A Creative mind is a mind that is tuned into Creative Thought and Creative Imagination. The Memory both creates and destroys. Mankinds, the Universe over, did not Create themselves but the Power of Creation was gifted to them from their beginnings exclusively for their ends. Having been Perfectly Created, but not Created Perfect, we have the gifts inherent in us to become perfect and enter into the Light and to rise through the Planes of Evolution to that Perfection of the LIGHT Mind.

The Key to this perfection is the predestined minds, the Gift of LIFE! We have heard it said that “man” is what he eats -but we know that “man” is really what he thinks, and this has been the Truth of Man since his inception on this earth.

It has been written that there is a physical body and a spiritual body which are applicable to “man”! Are we to say then that man is a duality? No, for we believe that man, true-man, is a spirit inhabiting a body. Or, to state it more

concisely and clearly, we believe man to be a whole, a United one, consisting of body (soma), mind (psyche), and spirit (pneuma).

Contrary to Scripture “man” was not created a “living-soul” but came into being as a “living-being,” the term “soul” was a mistranslation of the Hebrew into the Greek and we have been stuck with and plagued by the term “soul” ever since. Quite literally, we are all very “poor in soul”! Yet we are Rich in Spirit and Mind!

This world is full of the religions of man but there is no such thing as a Religion of Spirit. The term Spirit has no religious connotation whatsoever. You see, most humans simply cannot comprehend transcendental Truth - it's above their reasoning. In fact, the human race has as yet discovered who man is. Furthermore, this man cannot even discern the differences between his brain and his minds!

You see, the minds “think,” the brain is but its computer and this is what Cosmic Consciousness is all about. Our thoughts are what determine our goals and our Action is what determined our accomplishments.

What the Religionists haven't learned, as yet is the Truth that the Supreme Spirit, LIFE then, is not going to do for them what they are capable of doing for themselves. And that very definitely applies to All of mankind.

Today we live in an era of information. There are more “rediscoveries” being made in the Now than ever before in all branches of Science and in the religions, even. Through the use of computer science, for example, as an Exegesis’ medium we are beginning to expose Religions as the myths and clever sagas they are. The Message of I Paul itself is anti-religion, and of course, highly Spiritual. Now if True Christian Spiritualism is not a religion, what is it? Very simply put, it is a Relationship with our spirit and with other Spirits and a clear, concise knowledge of the Spirit Realms and our rightful places in them.

As the Truth both creates and destroys so also does the memory of man if it is not controlled, disciplined. All too often memories are the basis of much hatred, bigotry, jealousy, fear, greed, vengeance, wars and death. Man needs to train himself and leave the darkness of the past to the past and allow the dead to bury the dead while he focuses on the Now and uses the memory only to righteously and peacefully correct the wrongs and the mistakes of the past to make the Future a better place for All. Using the memory for the propagation of the Good, the Right and the True is the proper use of this function of the Mind and its computer.

While the Religionists claim to be “people in Christ,” we Spirituals are people with “Christ in us,” for that is where the Spirit of LIGHT is, if you are in the Way to “The

Way.” And you are “in-the-way” in one way or another whether you are cognizant of it or not.

The “Christ-in-you” lies dormant, undeveloped and unheeded. Only a few actually hold the Activated Mind of Christ and adhere to it in All their thoughts, acts and deeds. This Creative Force, this Power and Wisdom of the LIGHT Spirit is in ALL, but ALL are not in, of, for, or even aware of its Presence. This leaves most people in a position of being “available” but never “Present”!

The Philosophy of True Christian Spiritualism is a workable and viable Way of Life, a better way in fact. The Message teaches the depth potential of man and his, or her Spiritual Unity with LIFE and its Kingdom. Therefore man-woman is an integrated Whole consisting of body, mind, spirit, and when these are perfectly united they become Fully Human and Fully Spiritual NOW with All the Power and Wisdom that such an accomplishment implies.

If you can discover the consciousness of your spiritual unity with the Supreme Spirit and your fellow man, and if you can become established in the conviction of the Divine Consciousness of man, you will become an intuitively guided and effective instrument for “change” and “Action” that most certainly will transform you into a Fully Human and Fully Spiritual being with the Fully Activated Mind of

Christ within the provinces of your inherent interests, abilities and responsibilities. You can be a messenger for and of “The Truth” and one of its Universal Servants simply because You can do it.

In closing, one word of caution: When you enter into the Realms of the “unknown,” it should go without saying, that you do so with great personal risk - you may find your Whole Life Changed and in a constant state of Change until you are completely Changed into what you are Supposed to Be! Prepare, Follow, Come! You can do it!

The problems of the Now facing all of us in our world today be they personal or of a collective nature can be solved. The very solutions though must be spiritual ones, for material, intellectual and ritual religious ones have been tried, worn out even, and found terribly inadequate and wanting. And spiritual things can only be discerned Spiritually!

You see “the Truth” is in All of us, hemmed in by our carnality and without our learning and utilizing self-discipline, self-reverence and self-knowledge we can never “know” it! The first step to the Great Within is to slay “self” and you can do it by giving-up “wants” and replacing them by “Needs” via the Ordinance of Formative Causation. We must allow our inner kingdom to come-out on Earth as it is

in the Spirit Kingdom. The ultimate of our search for the inner Kingdom must come in the Knowledge of the Mind that sustains it, the Mind in which it actually has its very existence. And the study of Mind can only be done through introspection, self-contemplation, cogitation, meditation, and spiritual searching and actions. Furthermore, there is the matter of Faith wrapped up in all of this. Religious faith is mostly no faith at all for the masses believe only because the church believes. This is blind faith, faith without action. We know there is no reward for finding Faith; it's what you do with it that counts. True Faith is not a physical-material thing, it is a spiritual thing that has its power "within," not without. Faith, contrary to the stance of all religions, cannot be taught, it's an inner manifestation that can only be grasped and brought up to its Full Measure through insight, intuition and revelation! The Full Measure of Faith is the Full Realization of one's absolute unity with the Supreme Spirit. This is the greatest, most profound knowledge that any man or woman can attain. It is here that the wall of Separation between Man and Spirit dies, and Man begins to truly Live! We are really the expression of Spirit, the Activity of the Spirit, the Intelligence of the Spirit, the Love of Spirit and the Truth of Spirit, only most do not "know" this! The Kingdom is within us yet we elect to live without! This is not only sad but ignorant.

Until you have achieved mastery over your “self” and drop all of your illusions of grandeur and stop intellectualizing and rationalizing your way of life and get into the True Way of Life, the Spiritual Way, you are “going” nowhere.

The greatest enemy of mankind is not death - far from it in fact. The greatest enemy is fear. Fear and its children, doubt, anxiety, paranoia and the like. Those who hold the Full Measure of Faith, the Fully Activated Mind of Christ, know no fear simply because there is nothing to fear. Fear not to have nothing and you can have All. Fear is spiritual irresponsibility and blatant spiritual ignorance.

The Message of I Paul is a guide to assist you in making the break-through into the “great within.” It is a simple outline of the techniques necessary by which you can release your own innate potential and be transformed by the Power of your own Divine Consciousness and Spiritual Conscience!

The Mind of Christ, the Will of the Supreme Spirit, the Will that Wills above all wills, is for your well-being and the Well-Being of All of mankind. Are you Well? If not, then you should be an adherent of the Message of I Paul. You can do it! You need only exert the effort called for - the results will be given! Love, Peace! In The Great Discovery!

(Notes from I Paul)

15 - The Ten

- "T" Director 303's
- "DH" A.A.D.S. - Director of Virginia Beach
- "G" A.A.D.S. - Director of Waquoit-Falmouth
- "JB" A.A.D.S. Waquoit-Falmouth
- "MEG" A.A.D.S. Waquoit-Falmouth
- "JN" A.A.D.S. Waquoit-Falmouth
- "AB" A.A.D.S. Virginia Beach
- "DL" A.A.D.S. Waquoit-Falmouth
- "Dh" A.A.D.S. Waquoit-Falmouth
- "MM" A.A.D.S. Waquoit-Falmouth

With the exception of "T," the remaining nine should begin working closely with a Family member as to educate them as their alternate A.A.D.S. in the case of any need or emergency. "You can't go alone you need take someone with you" - And you must always be prepared to take your own leave and leave someone in your stead, who will be, at least, on the same level of Preparation that you are Now and may attain to in the Future.

The Family members chosen by all the AADS will hold no Title other than Family member until such time "Jesse" approves.

Love,

I Paul.

"T" - All other designations such as "Teacher of Teachers," "Mystic of Unity and Peace" and so forth should be left up to Family branch directors. This is to include "gatherings" held, places and times and subjects taught. Furthermore, we should drop all "Preachings" and stay strictly to "Teachings"!

16 - Tasks for the Administrative Assistants

My dear brothers and partners, greetings.

As my Administrative Assistants I Paul expect you to carry out the following tasks expeditiously and righteously.

- 1) Increase the membership of the Family.
- 2) Distribute "Common Sense" on a regular schedule and without any delays whatsoever.
- 3) Schedule, advertise, and chair newcomer recruiting gatherings on a weekly basis. Press all Family members to bring in possible members regularly.
- 4) Work in tandem with your respective Family Branch Directors on all matters affecting membership and the Needs of the Family and the ways to support such needs.
- 5) Keep in touch with "all the going-ons" of your respective Family Branches and keep in touch on a regular basis with each other, with "T" and with me.
- 6) Keep in touch with absentee members and work constantly for full attendance at all gatherings, especially so with those holding Leadership Positions.
- 7) Work steadfastly for Unity and Peace within the Family.

Not just at Family gatherings but on a one-on-one basis.

- 8) Be the catalyst at all Table-Fellowship gatherings.
- 9) Schedule with your respective Family Branch Directors to Teach at a Family gathering once every three months. I Paul will give you the subject of the Teaching and I expect you to be Fully Prepared to teach intelligently, inspirationally and concisely from the Message and for no more and no less the one and a half hours - give or take a little.

Your first subject is on the importance of Unity and Peace in the Family and ways of accomplishing same. You should be Prepared to teach this subject sometime in January 1987 - see to it. This will, of course, be a collaboration.

- 10) I expect you both to work closely with my Brother and Partner "T" and to assist him in any way possible with his task, "the Book."

I expect you both to be as Creative and Imaginative as possible in all of your tasks and undertakings and above all to be diplomatic in all your comings and goings. You not only represent the Message of I Paul but the entire Family of LIFE and LIGHT.

Being Propagators and Propagandists you are, in essence, our Public Relations Representatives. See that your Actions represent these Responsibilities at all times.

I will, of course, from time to time ask of you further services as regards the Message and the Family so you should be Prepared at all times to see them through. Keep in touch.

In much Faith and Hope,

Love - I Paul.

P.S. Make sure I Paul gets a transcript of tape of all your teachings.

c/c "T," Branch Directors, "Meg" - Executive Secretary.

17 - The Family - Its Structure and Its Responsibilities

This Directive supersedes all others insofar as the Family Structure of W-303, the Family Branches of Virginia Beach and Waquoit-Falmouth are concerned.

I Paul. The Message - Family Spiritualism.

“T” Director 303's - Family Business - “The Book.”

“DH” and “G” Propagation of the Message - Family Propaganda (Common Sense, etc.) and Administrative Assistants to I Paul.

“AB” and “DL” Administrative Assistants to “T” and Directors of Family Branches, “AB” of Virginia Beach and “DL” of Falmouth-Waquoit.

The Ten Apostle-Ambassador-Disciple-Servants and Conscious Level Equals:

“Meg” Buskey and “JB” - John Buskey.

“JN” - Jean Miller and “LC” - Linda Chapman.

“MM” - Matthew Murphy and “JL” - Jeff Lovero.

“MB” - Maryanne Burtis and “N” - Norman Harrington.

“GD” – Greg Dorsey and “SV” – Susan Vidal.

“BN” – Betty Newall and Janice Wells.

“JA” – John Adam and “LN” – Lewis Newall.

“TM” – Thomas Morris and “JT” – Jane Tant.

“MP” – Martee Phillips and Ed Anderson.

“Mb” – Maureen Braun and “AS” – Ana Sanford.

Teachers – Family Propagators and Expounders of the Message of I Paul.

The Family membership at Large.

The active Faithful, the Preparers, the Followers, the Power and the Force and the Energy source of the Family at large.

This Structure is unchangeable. Only its participants can change as the times change.

The mere appointment to a Leadership position is not tantamount to that Position’s fulfillment. That’s something only the appointee can fulfill through Recognition, Responsibility, Respect, Dedication, Devotion, Determination, Fellowship, Friendship, Familyship, Effort, and the sincere and honest following of the Message of I Paul for the Well-Being of ALL in ALL.

We have a tremendous Need of Persons but absolutely no need of “Personalities.” Likes and dislikes are not compatible to the Commands of Love, Think, Obey. Personal wants, selfishness and “self” have no place in the Family of LIFE and LIGHT. Zero plus zero is still zero. Since One is our goal and Our Soul is One, we Need to get out of the zero column and into the plus side of The Way. We can do this only if each individual will Do their part - live up to their Responsibility and begin to pay some attention to matters that do matter.

If I Paul wasted one tenth of the time and “Times” that all of you waste, there would be no Message of I Paul. Since there is a huge lack of Responsibility perhaps a refresher course is completely warranted herein.

“Leadership - Its Responsibilities”

In the first place I Paul do not believe that any of you really understand what True Freedom is and which happens to be the very Foundation of Love and Truth and Righteous Actions all of which are the very Foundation of Responsibility. Freedom is not doing as you please, when you please and how you please, that’s enslavement - the bondage to “self” - the enslavement of being or pretending to be Superior, all of which is no Freedom at all without which no Real, no True Responsibility can be manifested.

Now the Responsibility of one holding a Leadership Position in the Family requires that such Responsibilities be maintained and demonstrated clearly, concisely, freely and joyfully on and at all levels of one's physical and spiritual way of life at all times.

This means the fulfilling of such obligations and Responsibilities of the Position accepted and which are most Necessary for the physical-material and spiritual well-being of one's immediate family, the Family of LIFE and LIGHT and its Message, and the Well-Being of ALL in ALL, generally.

One must love to be fully Responsible. Obviously, there is no love in shunning one's obligations, promises and responsibilities. One must follow the Way to The Way to be Fully Responsible. Obviously, Following other ways is not the Way. One must adhere to the Good, the Right and the True to be Fully Responsible. Obviously, the bad, the wrong and the false are not the Way.

One needs be free to be Fully Responsible and there is no Freedom in debt. Owe no man-woman anything materialistically. And, quite obviously, there is no true Following of The Way, nor Responsibility to it if one's "House" is not in Order and where self-discipline is lacking, and "self" rules the roost.

And what should we say about those who freely accept Leadership Positions in the Family and then fail to live up to them and worse, make one silly excuse after another to justify themselves? There is of course a complete lack of Responsibility in such mannerisms and Nothing Good, Right or True in one's way of life, if that Life is one of sham, deception, mockery, perfunctory performances, procrastinations and pretensions.

Responsible leaders are Doers who are above "likes and dislikes" and shun "excuses" and "mistakes" with a passion. They are the ones who are intelligent enough to leave matters strictly alone that do not matter.

Responsibility brings Recognition while irresponsibility brings disaster and well it should because that's Justice - your own!

You see, none of us are Perfect, but one need not be perfect to be Fully Responsible and not only for themselves but for and to their loved ones. To be Responsible, then, is to be on the Creative side of Truth and the best way I Paul knows of avoiding its Destructive side. "See"?

Responsibility then is the Living, Thinking, and acting within, and supplying one's needs, and the Needs of those who depend and rely upon them regardless of the nature of those needs, be they physical, material or spiritual. It's the

intelligence and ability to say No to “Wants” and “Wanters” and the ability and intelligence to say Yes to “Needs” and “Needers” and the Courage to Do something about it. Being Responsible is being Present - being An Active Participant in all things Good, Right and True. Leadership is not a spectator sport or game or something to be treated lightly or perfunctory.

The Family depends upon its leaders for examples to follow. Failure to show Respect for the Message and the Well-Being of the Family, failure to attend the official Family Gatherings and failure to partake in the Friendship, Fellowship, and the Agapé of the monthly Table Fellowship is not Responsible Leadership and Needs be corrected at once. I Paul leave this up to the Leaders themselves to display either their Responsibility or irresponsibility. In the case of the latter, I Paul will then Act and swiftly so, for the express purpose of the Well-being of the Family and its Message which is not only bigger and more important than “personalities” but greater and more awesome than all “The Personalities” that have ever been, are Now and ever will be in the Future.

Now as to the Structure. You were informed that it (the Structure) will never change again - only its participants (the person or persons) will as time passes on. The problem, our problem is, that the Structure has, as yet to be fulfilled.

The reason it has not been fulfilled is due to the irresponsibility of one Leader who placed himself above the Good and the Well-Being of the Family and the Message of I Paul. This will not occur again, hopefully.

The Structure is Now as it should be and was intended. The Directors must direct, guide, lead and set the examples for others.

The Ten Apostle-Ambassador-Disciple-Servants must teach and Propagate the Family membership under the guidance of the Administrative Assistants to I Paul. They must also spread the Message and maintain its Respectability and Continuity through their examples and Actions.

The Conscious Level Equals need emulate their respective Apostle-Ambassador-Disciple-Servants.

Working together in Unity at all levels is the proper and Responsible way to achieve the Well-Being of ALL in ALL. This Unity needs be manifested by the Ten plus Two plus One, and should therefore be as Follows:

I Paul and “T” are two individuals but one Spiritually.

The Family Branch Directors are two but one Spiritually.

The Administrative Assistants are four but one Spiritually.

The Apostle-Ambassador-Disciple-Servants and the Conscious Level Equals are twenty but Ten Spiritually. “See”?

Just as the Leadership of this Family has an obligation to be Responsible, so too, does the entire membership. As a Family and as the Family of LIFE and LIGHT and the ALL in ALL we should All be deeply concerned with those in the Dawning hours, those in the Twilight hours, those in the Shadows, and those in the Fullness of the Light. These, then, are the children, the elderly, the sick and the oppressed, and those in the fullness or maturity of Life but not Free. This, then, is the Responsibility of Sharing and Caring and what Familyship, Friendship, Fellowship and being neighborly is all about. Never Superior to any of these groups and never inferior either. This is what Christ-like Love is - Equality, Justice, Respect, Freedom, Love, Righteous Action and Obedience to the Will that Wills above All wills. These are the things that all the wealth and material things cannot buy nor insure. They are the very things that spring from a mental position of Need and not from a disposition of Want - of all take and no give, of always wanting to BE, instead of always striving to DO.

They are the things that Come, not by Prayer or wishing, but by exerting the Full, the Honest, and the Sincere Effort called for to the best of your Ability. And it is your Responsibility to maintain that Effort constantly and Free of, and from, all matters that do not matter at all. Actually, it's a very simple matter of The Minds.

And what, pray tell, do we mean by this oft repeated statement of things being a simple matter of the minds? We mean it's as simple to Love as it is to hate. It's as simple to be Just as it is to be unjust. It's as simple to be Righteous as it is to be Unrighteous. It's as simple to be Responsible as it is to be irresponsible. It's as simple to be Free as it is to be enslaved. It's as easy to slay "self" as it is to keep it alive. I could go on, but you should, by now, get the point of all this. It's really a very simple matter of The Minds.

In All Love for Unity and Peace and
the Understanding, Desire and Determination
to bring them about,
I Remain
your brother and Servant,
I Paul.

18 - 1987 - The Year of Honesty

Greetings,

My dear brothers and sisters another New Year is upon us and as the Year of Love continues eternally, we would like to link to it the year 1987 as the Year of Honesty.

As the principle of Reasoning is Logic, the Principle of Action is Honesty and Honesty is the Principle of Righteousness. Honesty, like Charity and Love, begins at home. If you are not and cannot, be honest with yourself, it is near impossible to be honest with anyone else, Here, there, Everywhere.

Honesty also is the very foundation of Freedom, Here, there, Everywhere. "Ye shall know the Truth and the Truth shall set ye Free." Free, then, but only if you, in all honesty, abide The Truth!

The Message of I Paul has asked the question "How Free are you?" and How Free are You?" The answer, of course, lies in your answer to the question I Paul now poses, "How Honest are you?"

You can, and quite adequately so, measure a person's Freedom by their honesty, both of which are Matters of the Mind that do matter.

Righteous is the Pillar of W-303. How “Right” and how “wise” are you? Do you make it your habit to Act Justly?

The Message of I Paul is quite explicit about the need for personal Honesty and the necessity of its application in all our words, Acts and Deeds.

The Message itself, when understood, is quite honestly sobering, but no one in “self” can drink it down. “Self” lies at the very bottom of all addictions that alter the Consciousness and victimizes the Conscience of such addicts and prevents them from being honest with themselves and therefore causes them to live a lie. In such a one there is no Reasoning, no Logic, no Right Action, no Righteousness, and no honesty and no Freedom, then. These are the “selfish ones” then, the ones deep into “self”-love! And these are the very ones bound for earth-boundedness unless they change via a renewal of their mind, and such Change demands total Honesty every step of The Way to “The Way.”

Honesty then, is The Curse of “Self” and its children - fear, doubt, lies, anxiety and so forth.

As I recently wrote in a letter to a very dear sister, “Life is not a problem to be solved, but a decision to be made,” and such a decision cannot be made without total honesty being the silent, but ever-present partner in all my thoughts

and Actions.

Honesty is a prime requisite of Responsibility and wherever and whenever they are absent so too is “Recognition”! There can be no True Freedom, no True Equality and no true Justice without Total Honesty being present. All one needs do is to look around them and at the world to see the Truthfulness of this. Having looked, it would seem that the whole world population thrives upon and worships dishonesty. It is prevalent in Politics, in business, in religion, in social gathering and, sadly so, within the very Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the ALL in ALL. After all, if one were truly honest in their Efforts, the Results would long ago have manifested themselves, and only a few would still be struggling to slay “self.” Who can honestly deny this?

I Paul sincerely believe that every member honestly desires to Unite the Opposites and to be a True Christian Spiritualist but are blatantly dishonest in their effort to follow the directions exactly as given. To do so is still worthy of your honest attempt, for you really have nothing to lose and everything to gain.

I Paul wish you all a very happy and prosperous New Year and I invite you All to join with me to establish Unity and Peace within, hopefully, an ever-expanding Family of

LIFE and LIGHT.

In all love,

I remain Forever your brother and Servant,

I Paul_z.

19 - Recognition of You

It is good you come.

On Recognition - Listen! Our dear beloved laborer, you of the same calling as we. You, the Spirit Guide of our Family, our Message there. You, the Mystic alone, there. You, the Comptroller. You, the Faithful. You, the Doer. You, the Director. You, the one who does the Way to the Way to the Way. See to it. There are no others there. Comply. We watch in much love.

Your brother, always,

Jessez.

20 - Talked to Jesus

Dear "T,"

I have, this day, talked to one Jesus of Nazareth! I talked to him! Who is going to believe me? How do I make my point? What he said to me is not privileged. What I had to say IS!

I only know that he does feel for us.

Your Brother,

I Paul.

21 - Who Listens?

It is good you come.

My dear beloved laborer. Say this to those who will listen, and then simply sit back and “see” if they truly know how to Listen - It is one of those matters that really does matter and, of course, it is also one of those matters that is so visible, you there have rendered it practically Invisible. In other words, Paul, people really do not “see,” there.

Tell them that where you are, it IS. Say to them: It's Here. It's All Here. There is no other place to go, except down on your knees and ask the Supreme Spirit for Recognition!

It is Good you Come,

Your brother,

Jesse_z.

22 - Available for Sittings

Dear sister and Partner, PW,

Finally - the time has come.

We will be available for sittings.

Family first - we will attempt to accommodate one and all.

Let us begin.

Your brother in love,

I Paul_z.

23 - One Leader

To the Family Proper:

Greetings to you my dear beloved brothers, sisters, Partners.

In the clear view of “It is good you come,” of October three, nineteen hundred and eighty-seven, I Paul say this:

There exists but one leader of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT. That leader is me.

I Paul, in all humility, will attempt to prove, to give that leadership. Come, walk with me. I need you All.

Love - for Unity,

Your brother,

I Paulz.

24 - "Leadership"!

Greetings to all of you who are honest and sincere adherents to this Family of Life and Light and who do follow The Way to The Way of the ALL in ALL to the very best of your ability.

There is but one Director, now, whether it be the Directorship of the 303 here on this earth, or the directorship of W-303, or the director of All of its branches.

There is but one Leader (of all of the above).

There is but one authoritative voice (of all of the above).

There is but one channel. It is I Paul, me, and me, Alone!

Much, much more than ample opportunity - much, much more than ample warning - much, much more than physical pleading - much, much more than spiritual requesting, Yea!, much more, than all of these together, has been laid upon, heaped upon, the heads of the Procrastinator!

I Paul, personally, lay no claims of, or by myself, to such powers. They are not mine. They belong expressly, here, to Jesse - I follow orders - Spiritually - not physically - like all procrastinators do and all fools do.

I Paul, go where I am sent. I do not hesitate - nor do I complain!

I Paul never questions.

I Paul never hesitates.

I Paul does not abuse authority.

I Paul does not play games - especially for self-seeking gains.

I Paul, then, is no fool, but one strapped with a few fools. I Paul, now, has decided to rid himself of such fools - I HAVE Struck!

LISTEN!

In Great Love, and In Great Justice, and In Great Honesty, I have pulled the egotistical plug.

Your brother and your friend,

I Paul. SG.

25 - 1988 - The Year of Continuing Love and Progress

*The Year of Continuing Love and a New
Year of Progress dedicated to Reaping the
Scattered Strangers and to Healing those in
need of a physician.*

Greetings and Salutations to you, the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the All in All. May you, one and all, have a very Happy and Prosperous New Year and I Pray Joyously that you also enjoy the very best of Health and our Love to One and All, as always, for your Well-Being and the Well-Being of yours.

Our theme and our tasks for this year are going to focus on the increasing of the Family Membership and on Spiritual Healing.

Insofar as our membership is concerned, I am going to leave it up to All Family members to strive diligently to invite new faces to Family Gatherings, Introductory Sessions and to our monthly Table Fellowship Gatherings.

Leaving the membership task in your hands will allow me to concentrate on Spiritual Healing. I will be composing a number of Communications for you all on this very

important aspect of Christian Spiritualism.

Herein I am going to give you a run down on Disease, Dis-Ease, sickness, and “The Devil”! I sincerely hope I will open many an eye and mind with what is to Follow.

Today’s “Faith Healers” have two or three things in common. They are religionists; they are in the money business; and they are all fakers and their “success” claims when thoroughly followed up prove them to be liars also.

They prey on the fearful, the superstitious, the ignorant, and the poor and wealthy alike. And the “take” runs into the millions of dollars a year and the “successes” are few and far between.

Many a book has been written about these religious faith healers and the vast majority of them view the “healings” and “cures” as mostly temporary ones of either psychological cures of a temporary duration or hypnotic healings also of a temporary duration. Yet many of these books do acknowledge some cures or healings which appear to be phenomenal in their nature and unexplainable by the medical science professionals. As far as we know, no hospital (accredited) in this country has ever employed a “faith healer” to work their magic on their patients.

There are literally hundreds of individuals who set

themselves up as faith healers and many also as evangelists and so forth. Most are religionists of one persuasion or another. On the catholic side we have shrines and a few charismatic “faith healers,” priests of the Roman Catholic Church who fly in the face of the church and make great claims of miraculous cures by the laying on of hands, etc. The shrines and their claimed healings have been going on since the dim Middle Ages. Anyone may see, at certain seasons of the year (why not all year round?), thousands of sick and crippled performing the novena, the nine days of required devotion (why one day or a lifetime of days do not suffice, has never been satisfactorily explained). The most well-known of these shrines are at Lourdes in France; the Fatima Shrine in Portugal; the Shrine of St. Anne de Beaupre outside of Quebec, Canada; the Church of St. Anne de Detroit at Nineteenth and Howard Streets, Detroit, Michigan; and in St. Anne’s Church in Chicago. There are great collections of crutches, canes, braces, ear trumpets, eyeglasses, wheelchairs - you name it - they got them - all heaped up around these shrines as proof conclusive of the cures worked.

In addition, there are other sects and cults more or less remotely connected with religions which “practice” faith healing. The “specialty” of the Christian Science church is faith healing. Records, compiled by the sect, of numerous

and varied cures are on file at the mother church in Boston. Yet, if you wish to track down some of these claimed cures you run into a wall of privacy and privilege of the supposedly cured.

Then we have the New Thought and Unity movements which are related to Christian Science in their origins and in some of their concepts - schisms prevail everywhere, cures or not. The New Thought movement includes several off-shoot organizations - Divine Science, the Church of Advanced Thought, the Institute of Religious Science, and others - many others! All agree, to certain degrees, in regarding “the human body as shaped, ruled, repaired, and controlled solely by mental influences. God is regarded as Universal Love, Life, Truth, and Joy, and through oneness with God these virtues have, in some way, healing powers.” Their theology is largely Unitarian.

The Unity movement is closely akin to the New Thought movement. It is unitarian in belief, but unorthodox in its belief in reincarnation and in the belief that as the believer becomes more Godlike, a spiritual body can replace their physical one, and in the final analysis it should not be necessary for anyone to die!

Other examples of faith healing sects, cults, or movements making such claims are the Brotherhood of

Perfection, the Brethren of Solitary, the Old Order Amish, the Dunkards, the Shakers, who “shook-off” from the Quakers, the Holiness Church (Kentucky), the Assemblies of God, General Council, the Oral Roberts healing crusades, and so forth!

The “snake-handlers” of North Carolina and Tennessee believe on the basis of Mark 16:18 that true believers should have belief in God’s power to heal even the bite of a rattlesnake deliberately handled and induced.

This “parade of fanatics” goes on and on and flows over even, into non-religious, non-christian religion groups. It is also, a part of various kinds of human experience, both illusionary and secular, as well as religious. Black or white magic - are they, in view of the history of religion, any different than religion? No, they are not! And what of the Druids? Witchcraft? And the highly secret societies who all, or nearly all, laid claims to be of God, and for God, and could cure, with all their potent concoctions, everything from a loveless life to the common cold and, which, of course, is pure, un-adulterated bull! If we laid all the claims of “healings” and “cures” end to end - why, we would wonder, how could there possibly be sickness or illness on the face of this Earth! And, of course, the answer is, that all of these “healers” are mentally ill, sick, and/or money grubbers and seekers of power and recognition from a “sick mind” which,

being their own, they cannot heal or cure!

“Faith Healer” keep your hands off me - I’ll go in my own good time! And this brings me to cite “Spiritualism,” not the kind I practice - Christian - True Spiritualism, but the type persons like Harry Edwards of England practiced and continue to practice. The A. Conan Doyle type of spiritualism - the table-knockers, the “flying objects” type - the séances and the “ghosts and poltergeists and etc.” types.

Harry Edwards reported weekly in the spiritual press as personally responsible for miraculous cures - as late as 1954 it was reported in the English press that good old “Arry” received ten times as much mail as did Prime Minister Winston Churchill in a week. It has been claimed that Harry accomplished his cures, his healing, by “manipulating the afflicted portion of the physical body and by attunement and adjustments by the spirit people.” This is “faith” healing? I think not. This is psychosomatic mumbo-jumbo and, at best, if not that, pure idiocy! “Faith,” as these charlatans employed it, meant “stupidity” - Faith, as Jesus used, employed it, meant “Freedom”! Freedom of thought, freedom of expression, and yes, freedom of faith, which was denied - and who, pray tell, denied it? The church, the devil, the smarter? The greedy, the power seekers? Yes, all of these - with one exception - the Devil! Again, I remind you, All

Evil wears a human face!

“ALL” faith healers, in one way or manner have all openly, or hiddenly, blamed all disease, sickness, ills, on a supernatural power which they, collectively, in one way or another, associate with an Evil Spirit, Satan, the Devil, Lucifer, etc. What a terrible shamble of the lower mind and its fears and spiritual ignorance, its distortion and petty regards for matters that do not matter, physically or spiritually. “Faith Healing” is nonsense, psychosomatic foolishnesses, religious extremism and magical silliness. Voodoo - Hoodoo, fundamentalism idiotology.

Healings were commonly recorded by the spiritual leaders of the most ancient Egyptians. Prior to the religious recordings of a priesthood caught up in a multiple of deities. These healings were of mind over all other Things. Pharaoh Heals!

Then we have in our human history the practice of Royalty and its supposed healing powers. Somehow the “Great House” of Spiritualism got distorted and religionized and became “The King’s Touch” (you will have to read my “Secrets of the Pyramids - the ‘Great House’ of Spiritualism” for the inner understanding of this). From the “moon” god, “Sin,” to the “sun” god, “Ra” was a gigantic step of mankind here - a step backward in time, space,

cosmos, and all related spiritual modes. A “step backward” in the sense of human connivance for control of other human resources - be they gold, silver, power, or mind control! Once, when mankind came to the happening and realization that one could lead the other - power and its inherent wealth became “The All” - replacing “The All”! In other words, what I have, right now, in hand, is better than anything “I might have” tomorrow!

Tomorrow-ism, then, became religion! A “tomorrow mentality” became the mentality of a controlled populace, a begging mentality, a cowardice of ideas and ideals. A total collapse of all that was, but now waning, Good, Right, and True!

The “King’s Touch” was a custom, supposedly beginning with Edward the Confessor in England, and St. Louis of France. This “new law” in accordance with which “the kings” would lay their hands on the sick. And, of course, many healings were recorded. (Who could deny a king?) And it had, or held, its specialties. It was claimed to be most effective in its dealings with “epilepsy and scrofula.” The clergy and those “in” physicians all testified to its efficacy - and the “King’s Touch” lasted for 250 years - right up to the reign of Queen Anne, who understanding its sham, put an end to it. The cost of human lives and misery the “King’s Touch” caused cannot, historically, be

calculated - but it was massive - psychosomatic “cures,” either by the “King’s touch” or religious incantations, or by voodoo mumbo-jumbo Pagan magic, etc., has left its indelible mark upon humankind here on W-303.

And now, let me take you into areas that many of you, in some day or time of your lives have wandered - the Yogis and the Swamis - the descendants of “black magic,” the India “Ins” that took the “growing-up” crowd in America by storm. They featured, and therefore, all the “listeners” and “converts” became healers. Hell, we had more “healers” than we had “things” to be healed.

These were, supposedly, the great healing powers of theosophy - what they actually were was the great imitators of true Spiritualism and there was nothing mystical about them except their claims. They ended up in such cults as the Brotherhood of Light - male supremacy - and the “Rosicrucianists” - the Anthroposophy of what we call Germany, the Nazirites, the Jehovahites, the Irvingites, all of which have laid great claims of healing - the power of healing - all of which were “healings and cures” of the Sword!

Now, hopefully, you may listen to me - while the days of outright hostility between psychology and religion may seem to have settled into non-argumentative philosophy -

they, nevertheless, lay great stress or great claims upon the back of “Faith Healings” Psychotherapy, the science, denies this philosophy simply to save its own face. Religion claims “healing” simply to support its claims. Both are wrong. They both attempt to support a “thought,” and a “claim” antagonistically to each other.

Now we have in the Message a full explanation of Jesus’ true position and teaching on the matter of Satan. Let us now look at the matter of the devil philosophy in regards to “faith healing” as it applies to the religions.

The religious faith healers have two favorite explanations for human sickness. Sin is the most popular claim for all human illnesses and the devil is the second most popular claim for its cause.

Let us note first some of the faith healers who have taught that sickness is caused by Satan and the scriptural passages in which they claim support for their position.

The evangelist Bosworth explained disease as due to “the oppression of the devil.” This argument is based on the description of the ministry of Jesus given by Peter to the Gentiles in the house of Cornelius: “He went about doing good and healing all that were oppressed by the devil, for God was with him.” (Acts 10:38.)

Oral Roberts, appealing to this same verse, similarly places the blame for human sickness upon Satan, “When people teach that God afflicts human life with disease, they teach in direct contradiction to what Jesus did and his disciples taught concerning the origin and work of affliction. The apostle Peter specifically referred to sickness and disease as the oppression of the devil.” (Oral Roberts book, *If You Need Healing Do These Things*, page 16.)

E. H. Cobb in his writings often suggests a Satanic cause for disease. For example, in making the point that illness is either an evil thing in itself, or produced by evil, he writes, “Did not Christ himself (meaning Jesus here) attribute some sickness to the direct action of evil? He rebuked the fever in St. Peter’s wife’s mother, and he spoke of the woman bowed down by infirmity for eighteen years, as one whom Satan had bound (Luke 4:39 and Luke 13:16) . . . there are many today who refuse to believe in a spiritual power of evil working to destroy the souls and bodies of men; but Christ . . . constantly spoke, and acted, in a way that must have convinced his followers that the powers of evil are a terrible reality.” (E.H. Cobb, *Christ Healing*, pages 18-19.)

Wyman contends similarly: “When it is fully recognized that sickness . . . is of the devil - for Jesus Christ recognized it as such - it will be better understood that Christ, in coming to destroy the works of the devil, and in

dying on the Cross to redeem men from them, did not limit his redemptive work to the soul . . .” (F.L. Wyman, *Divine Healing*, page 13.)

Other scripture passages used by the Faith Healers to support their claims are as follows: In connection with the unpardonable sin, Jesus’ opponents charged that he healed a blind and dumb man by the power of Beelzebub, the “power of demons” (Mark 3:22-30, Matthew 12:22-32, Luke 11:14-23). Jesus is made to reply that if this were true, Satan would then be “divided against himself” (Luke 11:18) and his kingdom therefore unable to stand. The argument used here is that it is ridiculous for anyone to believe that Satan cures the very things he causes. Jesus’ own explanation was that he (Jesus) cured the sick man “by the finger of God” (Luke 11:20). Following the return of the 70 or 72 disciples sent on a mission by Jesus, they reported that even the demons were subject to them in the name of Jesus. Jesus then, according to the scripture said: “I saw Satan fall like lightning, from heaven” (Luke 10:18), what these faith healers and evangelists fail to explain is what in the hell was Satan doing up in heaven? (This supposed statement by Jesus raises many questions – think about this and see how many you can come up with.)

Finally, we have in the Old Testament one example of sickness said to have been inflicted by Satan, Job 2:7, which

is pure poetry and moral story.

In harmony with the preceding scripture references which seem to make a direct connection between Satan and sickness, there are numerous others throughout the New Testament in which may be discerned the motif of conflict between God and the various forces of evil, Satan then, arrayed against God (the two-power principle of religious Christianity). Examples are to be found in I John 5:19, “The whole world is in the power of the Evil One;” and also, I John 3:8; and John 12:31; and Hebrews 2:14-15.

And, in all fairness, there is also considerable evidence in the New Testament that Paul regarded mankind as being held in bondage under such forces of evil as “demons,” “principalities,” the “flesh,” “the law,” “sin,” and “death,” and in support of the view also that the purpose of “Christ’s” coming was to deliver mankind here from “all these powers of evil.”

So, we now have before us the scriptural evidence of the faith healer’s teachings about Satan, and a brief sketch of the New Testament claims which offer apparent support for their position. Before evaluating their position, we will need to examine some of the history of the Satan concept:

The story of belief in Satan is one of the most interesting and amazing dramas of human history. Those

who are interested in tracing in some detail the developments of human belief and disbelief in Satan are referred to Edward Langton's book, *Satan, A Portrait*, London, Skeffington and Son, Ltd., 1945.

You will need to be familiar with at least the broad outlines of this story if you are to draw intelligent conclusions about “Satan's” connection with disease. You shall also need to know how the biblical ideas of Satan were apparently influenced by non-biblical sources, how the functions and character of this alleged Satan changed and developed within the bible itself, and how the theology of religious Christianity itself reveals widely differing estimates of Satan's importance, and widely differing interpretations of the meaning of the Satan concept. The point should be made that this history and theology about Satan cannot decide the question of the reality or existence of “a Satan.” All human beliefs have a history, including Christian religious doctrines. The question of the Truth or Falsity of all this history, theology, and doctrines must be decided on grounds separate from the question about how such beliefs came into existence.

History shows us that the word “Satan” is native to the Hebrews and is used in pre-exilic passages of scripture to mean, simply, “adversary.” For example, in Numbers 22:22, it was the Angel of the Lord who blocked the road and

thus became an “adversary” to Balaam as he sought to go with the princes of Moab to curse Israel. In First Samuel 29:4, it is David whom the Philistine chiefs fear may become an “adversary” to them. Never, prior to the alleged Babylonian exile in the Sixth Century B.C., is Satan mentioned in the Old Testament as a distinct supernatural being.

The story of the Fall in Genesis, Chapter three, bears traces of early origin, perhaps as early as the 8th Century B.C., Satan, however, does not appear in this story, although on the basis of an apparent identification of the serpent with Satan in Revelation 12:9 and 20:2, some ground was established for making the identification, even though the author or authors of Genesis had no such idea in mind.

It was not until the alleged Babylonian Exile that the Jews came (possibly) into contact with people who were influenced in their beliefs about an evil one called Satan. Apparently, the Jewish associations with the Babylonians, the Assyrians, and the Persians, brought into existence the Jews’ belief in demonic powers. For example, the “satyrs” (sometimes translated “he-goats”) referred to in Isaiah 13:21 and 34:14, and in Second Chronicles 11:15, are a familiar Babylonian concept. The “night hag,” sometimes translated “night monster” or “screech owl,” is another Babylonian conception, see Isaiah 14:14.

The Persians, through their king, Cyrus, around 538 B.C., supposedly freed the Jews from the Babylonians and established a long friendship with them (see Isaiah 44:28; 45:1-7) and (Nehemiah 1 and 2) also influenced Jewish beliefs about a Satan. While the monotheism of the Jews was too firmly established to be dislodged by Persian influences, it is unquestionably true that the Jews emerged from these experiences with a well-developed demonology, and a well-developed angelology - in other words, a hierarchy of evil spirits and a hierarchy of good spirits.

From this period forward the native Hebrew word “adversary” began to be filled with an enlarged meaning. We can trace this as follows:

There are three, possibly four, distinct references to Satan as a superhuman personality in the Old Testament, which many theologians agree upon. Zachariah 3:1; Job 1 and 2; I Chronicles 21:1; and perhaps Psalms 109:6; and all of these belong to the post-Exilic period, and are to be dated between 540 and 300 B.C. In the Zachariah reference, the term “satan” is used with the article, which indicates that it is not yet a proper name. Rather it is merely a descriptive title which should be translated “the adversary.” His function here, and also in Psalm 109, and in the prologue to the book of Job, is to play the part of the accuser in a law court. It is quite evident from reading Job Chapters 1 and 2

that Satan was then regarded as one of the spirits under Jehovah's command. It was not until many years later that Satan came to be thought of as a malignant being at enmity with God.

The same “satan” is used for the first time without the article in First Chronicles 21:1. It is interesting to contrast this post-Exilic passage with the pre-Exilic passage in Samuel two (Second Samuel) 24:1 which deals with identically the same situation. The writer of Second Samuel unhesitatingly attributed an incitement to evil to God, because, prior to the Exile, it was customary to trace all causation to the transcendent Will of God! But the author of Chronicles shrank from attributing an incitement to evil to God, and preferred instead to place the blame upon Satan, who as a superhuman source of evil had come into the theological picture after the writing of Second Samuel.

It is generally supposed that this drastic change of ideas about “Satan's” function and character was due to the influence of Zoroastrian (Persian) teaching about Ahriman (the head of a hierarchy of evil spirits) and his demons which were set over against Ahura Mazda and his good angels. In Persian teaching this Ahriman is assigned three functions of accusing, seducing, and destroying. These same three functions also in time became those assigned to Satan. Thus, it may be seen that there are a number of

common features in the Jewish and Persian systems, and since the Persian ideas existed prior to the Hebrew, it is quite reasonable to suppose that Persian teaching shaped Jewish beliefs about Satan.

Persian influence may be seen not only in connection with this changing biblical attitude toward Satan, his character and function, but also in the changing Jewish beliefs about good and evil spirits. We have noted that the Jews returning from Babylonian captivity brought with them a hierarchy of good and evil spirits. The details of this development may be traced in the Jewish Apocryphal and Apocalyptic literature written during the period from 200 B.C. to 100 A.D. Langton summarizes it as follows, and correctly so: the original conception was that of a miscellaneous mass of evil demons. Gradually some sort of order would be evolved through the natural tendency of human thought to group and unify. There seems to be clear evidence of this at work in the Jewish Apocalyptic literature in relation to our subject. First, there are many supposed princes of evil - Azazel, Semjaza, Mastema, Beliar (Belial), and others. For centuries these are conceived to exist alongside of Satan. Their relationships to each other are not clearly defined. Sometimes there is considerable confusion. But finally, Satan or the Devil (the Hebrew and Greek names respectively for the Supreme Power of Evil) stands

Supreme, the arch enemy of God and man. In the gospels and some of the Pauline Letters we even have some reminiscences of the earlier usages of the apocalyptic writings which spoke of several different princes of evil. For example, reference is made not only to Satan, but to Beelzebub (Mark 3:23) and Belial (2 Corinthians 6:15). Although originally these were thought of as separate beings, by this time they had become identical as one and the same. The New Testament writers seem to have taken over without any significant modifications all those conceptions of Satan in the same form to which the historical process which we have traced had brought them.

During the First Century of the Christian era, the ideas of Satan found in the New Testament were continued without much elaboration, but during the following centuries, certain additional elements were drawn from the Apocalyptic literature and from a vast development of superstition which prevailed throughout the Middle Ages in Europe, and even beyond that period. Belief in Satan became closely linked with general demonology, necromancy, magic and witchcraft. In the literature of monasticism, the religious imagination runs wild, and illusions and hallucinations, the products of diseased, distorted and strained minds, are set forth as objective realities. As a result, life became a nightmare for multitudes of people,

with tragic results in life and history.

One of the most tragic developments in the doctrine of Satan was the belief that he was intimately connected with witchcraft. Since Satan was a real personality to the religionists who could manifest himself in any form he chose, it was easy for people to suppose that he was in active cooperation with witches, giving the supernatural powers of locomotion and working through them in a variety of other ways. Even the Reformation which kept the doctrine of Satan practically untouched (for some centuries, at any rate), failed to stop the witchcraft trials, the hangings and burnings of its victims, until near the beginning of the 18th Century.

Belief in the Devil even became interwoven with major Christian religious doctrines, such as the Atonement. Man was the devil's property and in order to get him back again, God must satisfy the rightful claim of Satan and pay him a rightful price. Belief in the devil was held by most religious men and women to be as fundamental as belief in God, and in the Christ! So, in essence the religionists really did not have a trinity but a quadruplex!

Without exception all of the most famous and authoritative religious Christian teachers up to the time of John Calvin proclaimed their faith in Satan! While they

sometimes went beyond what the simple data of Scripture could support in their teachings about the Devil and its demons, still their speculations, as compared with the extremes of monasticism and witchcraft, were at times remarkably restrained.

While Luther (1483 - 1546) was a child of his time in that he accepted many of the crude, untrue beliefs of the Middle Ages about Satan, John Calvin (1500 - 1564) confined himself almost exclusively to the Scriptural teachings, leaving behind the medieval accretions that found their way into Luther's teachings and writings. Calvin is largely responsible for the form in which the doctrine of Satan is held by most Protestants today. This Calvinistic doctrine has been summarized as follows: “The Devil was created by God, and therefore malice does not belong to his nature as created. He became what he is by turning himself away from God. To those who complain that Scripture does not relate in detail how the fall of the devils came about - its cause, manner, time and nature - Calvin says - it is not needful for us to know these things. It is not becoming that the Holy Ghost should seek to satisfy our curiosity by relating vain and fruitless stories.”

“The Devil must be accepted as a real evil Spirit. He is the head of the principality of evil. Just as the Church and the company of saints have Jesus chief, so also the house of

wicked ones is described as having its prince who exercises lordship over them.”

“Satan can only act by the will and permission of God. The Devil of course is not inclined to obey the will of God, but rather to resist Him. But since God holds Satan by His powers, he cannot exercise nor execute anything but what pleases God.”

John Wesley, a preacher and teacher, whose life spanned almost the whole of the 18th century, a logician and a close observer of human nature, was greatly influenced by the thought atmosphere of his day with reference to Satan. He not only believed deeply in the Devil but in evil angels and witchcraft.

The 19th Century, however, began to see a change in outlook and emphasis. The medieval additions to belief in Satan began to be sloughed off, and some of the most profoundly philosophical theologians began to call into question Satan’s existence as a personal spirit, the supreme head of the kingdom of evil.

Schleiermacher was among the first to point out the many differences and difficulties involved in accepting the old teachings about a Satan. Schelling attempted to represent Satan as a comical principle! Dr. Albert Reville in the seventies of the last century declared that belief in Satan

was a relic of primitive polytheism. The effect of the rise of this rationalistic temper in general was to cause the belief in the pervading influence of a diabolic agency to begin to disappear. Men and women continued to believe in an evil power working the world opposed to the divine, but whether that power is personal or whether there is a subterranean kingdom of demons began to be widely doubted in the Christian church. By the last of the century, Satan was frequently regarded as irrelevant, and was usually ignored by most of the authors of books on theology.

Of course, there were isolated voices raised from time to time in Satan's defense, and during the period following the First World War, there has been something of a concerted effort to bring Satan back into the theological picture. The monstrous cruelty exhibited by mankind here during and after the Second World War has led many a theologian, evangelist, minister, etc., to resume old beliefs and teachings of “demonic forces” abroad in the world today. Sometimes such language may be only a manner of speech, but quite often men and women are genuinely staggered by the seemingly superhuman evil of the day. Their language indicates that they have returned to a belief in evil spirits - Satan and the demons - which influence the lives of all people.

There is, then, the ever-present danger that belief in

Satan will destroy all Christian monotheism. There can simply be no argument against the Truth that all Evil wears a Human Face. The Supreme Spirit is Good, it is we who are not good and who hold the distorted minds, the exclusive type of dualism that the Christian religionists are holding to, between Good and Evil, the belief in two Supreme Powers, God and Satan, will eventually bring them down.

This absolute type of dualism may be seen in Zoroastrian religion of the ancient Persians. Its fundamental principle was the essential contradiction between good and evil. Ahura Mazda (also known as Ahuramazda, Harzoo, Hormazd, Hourmazd, Hurmuz, Ohrmazd, “Lord” or “Spirit”) was the god of light who presided over all holy spirits, and Ahriman was the spiritual enemy who presided over all evil. Evil is here treated as an eternal principle opposed to Good. The Manichaeon teaching in the time of Augustine has been the only serious effort in the history of the Christian church thought to combine Persian dualism with religious Christianity. Ordinarily, such a position has only been viewed as incompatible with Christianity.

We cannot say that all the modern theologians or that any of the scholars such as the Lundensians who were trying to revive Luther’s emphasis on the New Testament “conflict” motif are guilty of teaching this type of dualism.

Gustaf Aulen, one of the most widely read of these theologians explicitly repudiated this and claimed to use the term “Dualism” in the sense in which Scripture, or the idea in Scripture occurs, of the opposition between God and that which in His own created world resists his will; between the Divine Love and the rebellion of created wills against Him. This Dualism is an altogether radical opposition, but it is not an Absolute Dualism, for in the Scriptural view evil has not an eternal existence.

However, he and his fellow theologians taught that the devil is the universally active and powerful spirit, that since the Fall tyrannizes over and corrupts human life.

The quasi-omnipresence involved in such a belief about Satan makes it difficult to maintain the distinction they try or tried to preserve. If Satan be regarded as an evil supernatural being who directs and controls all the evil of this world, who is able simultaneously to influence every human being, then humble but ignorant Christian laymen can hardly be criticized for misunderstanding this as absolute dualism. What they need is the Spiritual truth - a Spiritual teaching and education on the Truth.

To teach in connection with this modern fundamentalism drive to revive Lutheran teachings of Absolute Dualism, the two Power Concept, God and Satan,

that the created world is a vast cosmic scene of conflict in which God and the Devil are fighting with one another for control is to suggest strongly an unlimited dualism, and to add, as Luther and Aulen and many others have and do, that the issue of this warfare has been decided in God's favor - this does not answer the question, if God be God, the issue should ever have been in doubt or a Satan ever invented, much less be believed in by those who claim to worship God in spirit and in truth!

Even if the theologians avoid these pitfalls of Dualism, there is no question that All Christian Laymen and women who hold a belief in Satan are falsely monotheistic. To all those ignorant religionists who actually believe and think of Satan as a sinister personality who is omniscient, omnipresent, and omnipotent, who has the ability, at will, to make any human being irrespective of their own Volition or consent, his helpless victims, God's rule of the Universe then, to them, is non-existent, for they are saying that God, the Supreme Spirit itself cannot act to banish all evil and even all sickness from this world. Obviously, the Supreme Spirit has not acted to do so but to claim and believe in this absolute dualism is to say God cannot act, or worse, actually claim that there is no God or that God is Dead! These religionists are not going to admit this, but this is what their faith actually adds up to.

It should be obvious that any view of Satan that even threatens to lead in the direction of two creative causes back of the Universe (one good and one evil) is inconsistent and utterly wrong to both Jewish and Christian monotheism. Here we arrive at something quite basic. No Intelligent Christian of any persuasion should be willing to surrender his belief in one Supreme Creative Power and Intelligence which is Responsible for the existence of the Entire Universe. Who is there that cannot intuitively sense the Truth in such passages in Scripture as these: “The Lord our God is One God” (Deuteronomy 6:4); “I am God, and also hence forth I am he;” “I work and who can hinder it” (Isaiah 43:13): “. . . for I am God and there is no other” (Isaiah 46:9). Rather than admit into their theology another Creative Cause responsible for the evil in the universe, another creative cause which must be regarded as a real rival to God for the Control of this world, all Christians should prefer the simple Scripture solution given in Isaiah 45:7, “I form LIGHT and create darkness, I make peace and create woe, I am the Lord, who do all these things.”

It must be understood that in Scripture there is no clear or consistent pattern or doctrine of Satan (for one example see *A Theology of the Living Church*, Harold DeWolf, Harper Brothers, 1953). Its origin is uncertain, its nature undefined, and its functions varied. Many different names are used for

it in the Scripture, and these names in turn have many different historical connotations. In brief, the whole conception of the Devil in the Old and New Testaments is considerably blurred - almost like somebody had something to hide.

If anyone attempts to make of Satan a serious explanation of the cause of evil in this world of God's Creation, either they are driven back to the Absolute Dualism which we have previously found to be unacceptable and false, or else if they say God created Satan, they are simply repeating the original problem. They are, in fact, creating other problems which are even more perplexing. Why, for example, did God create such a being, sufficiently powerful to endanger God's control of the Universe in general and mankinds in particular, sufficiently powerful to precipitate a Cosmic struggle with the Supreme Spirit itself. Again, if they attribute the origin of evil to a Tempter, a Super-Natural power then, there is the problem of accounting for the evil qualities of the Tempter, who is also a creature of God. Then there is the further problem of how evil-less men and women could yield to an external solicitation to evil, for if evil came from without, there must have been some evil element in all of mankinds to which it appealed. Still another problem raised by this so-called “solution” to the problem of evil is this: why does God

permit such a supernatural personal being to exist, to continue its nefarious work among us? If God be omnipotent, as we know God to be, why does God simply not annihilate this being? This argument strongly reminds us of a question asked by Luther in one of his ninety-five theses. “If the pope does have the power to release anyone from purgatory why in the name of Love does he not abolish purgatory by letting everyone out? If for the sake of miserable money (given for the erection of St. Peter’s Basilica in Rome) he released uncounted souls, why should he not for the sake of most holy love empty the place.” Of course, we know the reasons why from the Message of I Paul.

Schleiermacher developed what has become known as the “Accommodation Theory” in support of his views about Satan. He argued that neither Jesus nor the Apostles ever referred to the Devil with the intention of teaching anything new about him, or of correcting, or supplementing current beliefs. They merely made use of the conception in its then current popular form and did not hold the idea as one drawn from divine revelation. In other words, they simply “accommodated” themselves to current opinions of the subject.

One of the more popular objections to the Devil as a real personage is the argument that devils, demons, evil spirits,

and Satan are old and outmoded religious thought forms, and that these ways of distorted thinking were nothing more than a part of the environment into which the Old and New Testaments were born, but no essential part of Scripture itself. Just as it was proper and normal to leave behind the outgrown cosmology of the Scripture, so it is proper and normal for sane and intelligent people to leave behind those foolish superstitions, animism, threats, etc.

For sure, at one time, the concept of a Satan met some religious needs, but never served any Real Spiritual Need or Spiritual Truth.

We all realize that evil exists in this world and in the men and women of this Earth, and the Message thoroughly spells it out, and quite clearly so when it is all pieced together. All Evil wears a human face and wherever you find evil you find a distorted mind and where you find a distorted mind you find a lack of true Volition. God is not going to do for any of us what we are fully capable of doing for ourselves. We all need desperately to learn this and to then do the Righteous Thing.

At any rate whoever wishes to agree with us that Satan is merely a Symbol for all that is contrary to the Will of LIFE must perforce dismiss the notion of a Satan or a devil causing human illness or human evil acts.

The first Spiritual truth which has a profound effect upon our discussion of illness is that “LIFE is the ruler YET.” LIFE is not defeated by the schemes and activities of evil men and women; Life goes on and on regardless of such activities and regardless of any and all illnesses or plagues. If death was finite, the bitter end of Life, then “we” would naturally be more concerned about sicknesses than “we” currently are. All sickness is linked to the Natural Laws and the environment we reside in, and closely linked to how we have, and do, treat ourselves, and the efforts we put forward to heal ourselves.

Furthermore, evil men and women of this Earth who live, and have lived in rebellion against LIFE and Life are nevertheless compelled to serve LIFE involuntarily. LIFE can, and does, weave even the evil ones into his intricate design for the whole universe. Nowhere does the New Testament bless anyone for crucifying Christ-Jesus nor does it exalt Judas Iscariot for his betrayal. Yet, it teaches, as does the Message which teaches it much better, that the Cross, the Truth of the Cross, was the source of infinite blessing and eternal Life for All Men and Women, yesterday, today, and tomorrow.

In closing this first communication on membership and Spiritual Healing for 1988, let me remind you all that the Will of LIFE, the Mind of Christ, is for the Well-Being of us

all, without restrictions. For the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the All in All to be Well, it must grow both here in Waquoit-Falmouth and Virginia Beach. For each one of you to be Well you must Share and Care of All you have and all you Love. Remember, you Love LIFE only as much as you truly love your neighbors - your brothers and sisters and Partners, then.

Wishing you all a very happy, healthy, and prosperous
1988, in All Love,

Your brother,

I Paul. SG.

26 - Evidence Against Future Resurrection

A compilation of the evidence against the religious Christian claims of a future resurrection of the dead.

To The Family:

Greetings to you my dear brothers and sisters of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the ALL in ALL.

I would like to begin this Communication to the Family with two quotes from the New Testament scripture which were penned long before the Four Gospels were even dreamed of:

1) “Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.” I Corinthians 15:50

2) “What is sown is perishable, what is raised is imperishable.

It is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory.

It is sown in weakness, it is raised in power.

It is sown a physical body, it is raised a spiritual body.

There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.”

I Corinthians 15:42-44

I challenge anyone to twist these two quotes from Paul’s Epistles to the Corinthians into a physical body

Resurrection. It simply will not wash.

What, then, as Christian Spiritualists, should we think when we see or hear any statements involving the term “Resurrection”? First of all, we should understand that it does not mean a physical body resurrection. Secondly, if there is any use for, and any truth back of, the meaning of the term “Resurrection” it should lie in the sense of the resurrection to the Newness of Life, in the Rising of the Christ Spirit in human nature into higher, fuller, and richer modes of Awareness and expressions of that Awareness. That “Resurrection” is continually going on in the NOW, and its correlation is the ascension of the human mind into oneness with the spirit mind and the ascension of that “oneness” of minds into a Perfect Oneness with the Omniscient Mind of LIFE in and through the sacred Spirit Fellowship and Familyship of Love at the Happening of the ALL in ALL.

The religious stories of a physical resurrection, when completely understood, prove out to be an allegory of the so-called “soul” of man-woman which is not historical, not spiritual, and not true.

Now having said all of the above, how are we to intelligently discuss the raising of Jesus after his demise, with those religionists who continue to cling to their belief

in a “physical” resurrection? In fact, how are we to discuss intelligently this Life that exists on the other side of death for all humans? First, we should come to some kind of an understanding of why people believe the way they do about a physical resurrection. The “death instinct” is instilled in all humans and at a very early age we come to recognize it with fear. In turn that fear of death instills in the human being what we call Hope, and eventually that hope is joined and supported by some kind of Faith.

Men and women are beings who look to the future in terms of human fulfillment and personal completion. In doing so they experience themselves as one who is seeking and searching for permanency, endurance and personal enlargement. As such these experiences are colored by the existence of an underlying ambiguity of life itself. On the one hand we humans experience moments of joy, fulfillment, and transformations - moments in which, if you will, we “step” outside the temporal into the eternal. On the other hand, however, those moments of fullness are all too frequently eclipsed by negative experiences - experiences of death through loss of loved ones, death through the existence of tragedy, death through wars and other evils. In response there wells up in every human a desire to overcome death through life, sorrow through joy, absurdity through meaning, and tragedy through

indestructibility. In a word we hope, we yearn for some form of wholesome fulfillment and personal conquest. As such, these experiences are experiences of the whole man or whole woman and not just of their spirit.

It is within the context and from the foreground of these fragmented experiences that the real question about Life after death in terms of what happened after the Cross of Jesus truly belongs. Have these human aspirations which we find deeply embedded in the minds and hearts of all humans ever been realized? Are the experiences of Life, joy, meaning, and indestructibility merely an illusion? Is the human hope simply a wishful projection without any basis of reality or even worse without any word from the Supreme Spirit? In the LIGHT of people’s hopes, fears, and various faiths, these are all reasonable questions. It’s sad that the religious answers to them are not reasonable and, in fact, contradict the very Scripture they claim to be representing.

In addition to the two quotes from Scripture given in the beginning of this Communication there are, of course, many others that give the lie to a physical resurrection which we will be mentioning as we progress herein.

Since we are dealing with Life and Death here, we need to declare what death is. Physical death is a transition and a “somatic personality” transformation wherein the Physical

body is no longer useful or meaningful. Now let me say it in another way, giving the Life side of it also:

In this Life the Somatic Reality of man-woman’s “Personality” (psyche) relates to the world around them, and in and through the perishable and opaque medium of the flesh. In the next Life the somatic reality of man-woman’s “Personality” (psyche) is completely transformed - being caught up into, compounded then, within the transparency of their spirit self and psyche, and the soma (physical body) is no longer.

People come and people go, and that’s the Way it is in the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the ALL in ALL. Those students, the ones who read and study the Message of I Paul and come to an Understanding of it, and Live it in the Now, are the very ones who fulfill its calling of Prepare, Follow, Come. The Message of I Paul is the Way to “The Way” and to be a True Christian Spiritualist is to be the Message of I Paul and to hold to it above any and all other Ways. And a physical resurrection is not a Way and this Communication among others within the Message of I Paul clearly tells you why.

The very “Happenings of the Cross” and the events immediately following it clearly indicated to mankind here that there was Life after death and that this “Life Change” came almost immediately after physical death and had

absolutely nothing to do with a future general resurrection of the dead on some future Judgment Day.

Now clearly, this is not what the Christian religions preach or teach. They claim they preach and teach strictly from the bible and especially from the New Testament. The question here then is can we support what we just stated from the Christian religion’s source of information? Let us see.

In Mark, the earliest of all the gospels, Chapter 12 and Verse 25 has Jesus rejecting any materialistic-physical resurrection by the words “neither marry nor are given in marriage but are like angels in the Kingdom” - and in Matthew, the second gospel written years after the events of the Cross, in Chapter 13, Verse 43, where it has Jesus saying that the raised, the righteous then, “shall shine like the Sun in the Kingdom of their Father.”

Then we have in Mark, Chapter 16, Verse 13, the clear statement that Jesus appeared after his death “. . . in another form” (which, incidentally, would also indicate that a Second Coming had already Come). This “in another form” is later gospel support of the much earlier Epistle of Paul, I Corinthians, Chapter 15, Verse 44, where it states that Jesus was risen as “a spiritual body;” and in Second Corinthians, Chapter 5, Verse 17, where it states Jesus was risen “as a new

Creation”!

There is in the gospels, even in the very late ones (Luke and John), a very strong emphasis on “difference,” on the (if you will allow) “before” and “after” Jesus. These can be found in those accounts where we are told that his disciples did not recognize him as he stood before them (Luke 24:15; John 20:14 and 21:4) and that some even doubted that it was him (Matthew 28:17; Luke 24:41). Further we are informed that he “comes” and “goes” in a way no earthly body does (Luke 24:31; John 20:19 and 26).

Not a one of these Scriptural quotes supports in any way, shape, or manner a physical resurrection. In fact, they totally destroy any such a concept as a physical body resurrection and the concept of a physical Second Coming along with it!

From all of the above quotes it becomes obvious that the religionists are not preaching or teaching the truth about Life after death, nor about the Happenings of the Cross, and the events following that historical happening. We as Christian Spirituals should make these facts known at every possible opportunity that presents itself to us.

Yet one must be Aware of what is true in Scripture and what is myth, theological doctrine, church inserts and so forth. The Message contains a wealth of information on

these points and on how Scripture was translated from the Aramaic-Hebrew to the Greek and then into English and how in this process many errors were made, and many interpolations were added in. You have all been made Aware of how, for example, the translation of Genesis resulted in giving us the term “living soul” instead of the correct term “living being” in connections with Adam’s creation.

Another good example of mistranslation from the Greek into English is the Greek word “ophthe” used by Paul in I Corinthians 15:3-8. The word “ophthe” in the Greek means “made manifest” and this making manifest depends primarily on that which makes itself known. The initiative comes from the reality manifesting itself in a way that supposes the presence of some external phenomenon coming in on the recipient from the outside. To this extent the origin of the “appearances” would seem to depend on a reality coming in from the outside rather on the subjective dispositions of those who claim to have experienced the risen Jesus. Indeed, the use of such translations as “he was seen by me” or “he appeared” would seem to be a protest by the early church against attempts to divest the Easter event of its objective character. The “he appeared” suggests some form of experience for those who were the recipients of the manifestation. This would, of course, involve the subjective dispositions of those who received the revelation whereby

they now understood Jesus in a new way. This experience is probably best understood of a spiritual experience giving rise to new insight.

Furthermore, using the happenings on the road to Damascus involving Paul, the translation of “he was seen” for being “made manifest” does not exactly fit the description in Scripture of what transpired on “that road” to Paul - the blinding Light, the voice out of nowhere, and the being struck down to the ground (“manifest” literally means to be struck by the hand). To therefore translate Paul’s “ophthe” as “he was seen by me” in view of the above three “happenings” is clearly a mistranslation or a deliberate falsification, not only of those happenings, but of what Paul actually experienced and wrote about.

The next point to be remembered about the Spirit Risen Jesus is that we are dealing with a reality that belongs to a “new mode of being,” a New Creation, then, actually beginning at that time. This mode of being can only be described as a “spiritual mode of existence” as such reality of All the Risen is a transcendent reality and therefore cannot be confined to ordinary everyday categories.

We must also keep in mind, that this transcendent or other-worldly character of all the Risen is no less real simply because it is no longer limited by our conditions of

space and time. On the contrary it must be argued that this transcendent mode of being belonging to all the risen is all the more real because it is free from the historical-physical-material limitations this side of death. It is then a Spiritual Reality, a Raising of the True-Self, our Spirit.

It was this transcendent reality that Paul experienced in and through the “manifestation events” on the road to Damascus by the Now Christ-Jesus. Clearly the experience of this transcendent reality, though real and exterior to Paul, cannot be reduced to the experience of just another object alongside other earthly objects. What Paul experienced and what others have also experienced since the “Happenings” of the Cross and thereafter, is what we know as a “transforming experience.” The “image or vision” of a transforming experience is taken from a model of a person-to-person transforming experience. From time-to-time people do have experiences which deeply affect and influence their lives. One thinks for example of those experiences associated with love, friendship, fellowship, familyship, reconciliations, and solidarity. These kinds of experiences, in LIGHT of their gratuity, do in fact disarm and surprise, life and renew, change and transform our lives.

In explaining this interpersonal model further, we can say personally that the Transforming experience with a

risen entity has been, and continues to be, an engaging and illuminating experience. It is engaging in that we found ourselves involved in a totally unexpected and new Relationship with Spirit. It is illuminating as the Message of I Paul certainly attests to, and also illuminating in that we are caught up in a New Understanding and Awareness of Life after death, of Light and darkness, and of many other things closely related to the physical and spiritual bodies and minds of men and women, or if you wish, male-female here.

The issue here is neither belief or faith, but the Actual Dimensions of a real, factual transforming Experience, personal, in the sense that it highlights the difficulty of adequately describing the Actual happening and the feelings of the one who experiences the event firsthand. No human language is ever adequate when dealing directly with a transcendental reality.

Thus, whenever we or anyone else describes the impact of a transforming experience in terms of “seeing” or “hearing” or “talking,” and so forth, it is very important to realize that we-they, are describing for your benefit and others, in the only way possible, from the physical-human side of how a risen entity, a Spirit, can impinge upon one’s consciousness or Awareness. These descriptions, however, should not be taken as actual descriptions of the transcendent reality itself - Paul’s “ophthe” or “made-

manifest” is a case in point.

To be sure the only way that a transcendent reality can communicate with a man or woman is in and through the Higher and Lower minds respectively of Spirit and of Man-Woman and through the physical senses, the central nervous system and brains of humans - spirits have none of these.

It is, therefore, important to remember in this regard that there is a fundamental distinction between a Reality and the language which expresses this reality, between an event and the experience which communicates this event, and between an objective fact and the subjective assimilation of this fact. The Reality, the Event, and the Fact always contain more than the expression, the experience, or the assimilation can indicate.

I sincerely hope that the evidence presented herein and my explanations of Life after death has completely cleared up any questions you may have had on the subject of a physical resurrection.

In all Love for Unity, Peace, and Understanding,
I remain, your brother - I Paul. SG.

PS: We will have further to say on this subject in some later communiques.

27 - The Book of Life and the Two Ways

- To the Director of W-303 -

In the beginning LIFE exhaled and Created the Universe and the LIGHT to Rule over the Universe and DO with it whatever pleased the LIGHT, the Created Image of LIFE. From this One Act by LIFE came Forth All Life and life and all the other forms and structures and things that have ever since been and ever can be. Nothing, then, has ever been, is now, or ever can be that has not evolved from this One initial ACT of LIFE.

From this simple but Complex Universal Plan we can see that LIFE is the Universe and all that it contains and has ever contained and everything possible that it can ever contain. From this we can also deduce that LIFE is not only the Universe, per se, but more, for LIFE WAS before the Universe and Always will Be after the Universe for LIFE WAS, IS, and WILL eternally BE ALL in ALL.

For those of you unfamiliar with the terms LIFE and LIGHT you may recognize them better as God and Christ if you are Christian, as Yahweh and Messiah if Jewish or as Allah and the Prophet Mohammed if Moslem, and so forth. Regardless of the terms used for identification purposes, Universally the correct terms are LIFE and LIGHT. Yet, let

me say, thusly:

Christ has Come.

Christ has Died.

Christ was Risen.

Christ will not Come Again!

O' Man what shall thy Do?

Turn to your Woman O' Man, She knows what to Do. She hears the Bell in the Tower and will climb the 13 Steps to Silence it. For she goes where men and angels dare not tread.

Yes O' Man, She carries the Book of Life in her hand while you carry the Book of Two Ways.

Behold O' Man, the Woman, a Thing of Fear and Wonder and behold God, a Thing of Love and Wonderment, for God Itself beholds you All.

Prepare, Follow, Come to the LIGHT and find the LIFE that sustains All in All.

By Special Permission,

Your Servant,

I Paulz.

28 - The Case Against Asceticism and Celibacy

Who looks upon God as anything less than a Creator?
Who dares think about God as anything less than Inclusive?

What I am attempting to say here Pati is that most people (or the truth is) that they, most people, limit or enclose their love or what they believe to be, or have been led to believe is Love in terms such as Celibacy or Asceticism instead of Love.

Now that I have you confused, allow me to unconfuse you!

The problem with most people is the truth that they limit their love or what they believe is love and actually practice as love. So, I Paul am compelled to say that Asceticism is the “Straining” of love and Celibacy its “Rupture.”

Now that I have your attention, allow me to explain this “Straining” and this “Rupture.”

God did not create Strain nor Rupture. How would it be possible for a Creator to create something Anti-Creative? Asceticism is folly to the wise and Celibacy foolishness to the fools!

Celibacy, then, is to be without mother and father, and

Asceticism is to be unliving or unborn!

Love, my dear Sister and Partner Pati, is not a hole in the ground, something you fall into - Yet Truth is a hole in the ground, something you Rise up into! (And, of course, I could have said “out of.”)

I have always said and maintained that the Simplest Way of teaching Celibacy and Asceticism is to Preach and Teach exactly the Opposite of the Way you live.

Celibacy is not the embracing of God any more than Asceticism is the embracing of God’s Creation - Mankinds.

You see my dear Sister, the Ascetic confuses the imprisonment of life with the Freedom of Life and the Celibate confuses Asceticism as Life. You cannot have Life from Celibacy and therefore we need no longer speak even of Asceticism - Neither then, are the Way to “the Way.”

If you, I, can reason correctly we have no need to Rationalize and if we are intelligent enough, we have no need to intellectualize the ways and wherefores of such foolishnesses as Celibacy and Asceticism.

My Love to you,

Your Servant,

I Paulz.

29 - The Family and Its Order

Greetings to One and All. My Love and my grace to you. Waiting for the House of Wisdom, the Fifth Pillar, and attempting to be Righteous, I bid you Peace. I Paul, bid you your very well being. And what am I to say about this -- your very well-being? Let us see.

There is a Reason for everything and there is no such a thing as luck except it “exists” in the Human Imagination. What is labeled or called “luck” is actually “intuition and/or instinct” or the combining of them both in a single individual’s Creative Thought or Creative Imagination.

Luck, then, is the seemingly chance happening of events which affect one; fortune; fate, then.

Chance is the happening of events without apparent cause.

Intuition is the direct knowing or learning of something without Conscious Reasoning.

Instinct is the inborn tendency to behave in a way characteristically of a given species; Natural, then.

Now, it is obvious, that some people have a greater success than others in following their immediate intuitions and instincts, and, because of this, we tend to call or label

them “lucky.”

What they really are, are good “listeners,” good “followers” or “reactors” of, and to, their “feelings” and not, no never, “guessers.”

As the Message of I Paul states, we are capable of making decisions - it doesn't guarantee that we will always make the Right Ones. On the other hand, the opposite of this capability is when we are also capable of not making decisions, when, for instance, we allow through non-action of allowing the decision be made for us. We “hear” or “feel” these decisions through intuition, or instincts, or via the Conscience. There is no luck involved in letting our intuitions guide us as long as we don't stop to consciously reason out what course we should follow.

The “voices” of intuition, instinct, and conscience come unexpectedly and unsolicited, most of the time, and we either follow them unhesitatingly or we don't. The ones we don't are lost to us forever for we never get to know what “would have happened” if we had followed them. It's like giving an already well-shuffled deck of cards an extra shuffle. You know it will change your hand, but you don't know whether it will change it for the better or the worse.

One major point about winning and losing that you should know is the fact that both are contagious, and “luck”

has nothing to do with it - it's your attitude that counts. It's akin to the Law of Inertia - If you have a Negative, losing Attitude you tend to remain a loser and if you have a Positive, winning Attitude you tend to remain a Winner.

As the Message of I Paul says, nothing really happens by accident - there is a reason and a cause for everything and it lies in human awareness or lack of it, in human reason, or the lack of it, in human Common Sense or the Absence of it - not “luck” and not “accident,” then. You see, when the hammer hits your thumb the hammer is in your other hand unless, of course, you are dumb enough to hold the nail while someone else strikes at it!

The problem with most of the people I know is the truth that they limit their love or what they believe to be love and actually practice as Love (these are the ones I bid good luck to). But Love in and of itself is unlimited and also unrestrainable, therefore it knows no, nor has any boundaries, and when we attempt to impose such limits upon it, what we end up with is not Love but our own bigoted likes and dislikes masquerading as something we choose, incorrectly so, to label as Love. Love is Love and you and I cannot impose degrees of intensity upon it nor change it in any way, shape or form. So, what are we to do? Well, with Augustine, we could say, “Love and do as you will.” But if we do not understand “Love” and its manifestations and,

further, we do not understand “Will” and all that that word implies we are still at the query “So what are we to do?”

Well, it would seem sensible to me to go back, return then, to my first discourse to you on Spiritual Healing, simply because Love is the Great Healer and Truth the Great Physician!

If I am Theocentric, then I must also be “psychosomatic” and if I am “theopsychosomatic” then I know I am somebody and something. I am a Spirit in a body, yet I am also a body with Spirit and an essence of mind, of theomentation, then, to hold it all together.

Would you, now, call this luck?

Let us quickly examine this phenomenon called Psychosomatic. In the Greek it is the Compounding of but the Separation of body and spirit. What it set out to do was to describe diseases and dis-eases once thought to be physical and chemical but now, in our particular day and age, classified as being closely associated with mental conditions or emotional.

Was not the Truth of the Cross of such conditions? I Think So -- Yea, I DO!

For then, then the World was Changed, and the Father where they Ranged, Shook the golden stars and glowing,

and the great Son stood deranged, in the Glory of his going.

Lo from that day forth, the East bears the Sunrise on its breast and the flaming day of the Kingdom belonged to the West.

Down the dim ways of the West then, driven to be lost at best the wet clouds to Northward beat,

Amidst the Lord’s desert seat – to beat the heat. Crieth from the South, unshaken for the dews that once were sweet, for the rain that God hath taken.

O ye of little Faith, gather thee the Four Winds in your fists and Raise up the Four Corners of the Earths.

Lift heaven above your heads and stare hell in the face

And then, Come take your Place.

It is a children’s tale that old shepherds on far hills have told, and we reckon not of their telling.

Deem not, that the Son of Gold ever turned, or could, his hand upon us?

Nor took a backward step or beat backward in the sky.

For the Wrongs of all mankinds; Ah, the Cry, of his ailing societies, assembled and shy.

To do justly, ere they die.

Once man told the tale and trembled.

Yea, they trembled!

For mankind is not caught up in the throes of a Return Engagement, but of a Return Endangerment.

Fearing LIFE O' West-303 whom thou hast forgotten, till they brow moisten as before.

With old blood is dark and haunted. Any thy brethren, even Now, even.

Walk among the Stars, enchanted.

Is there a Way to go Home?

Yes - Prepare, Follow, Come!

Let the LIGHT be your Tome.

Let the Kingdom be your Home.

From the House of Wisdom,

In All Love for Unity and Peace,

Your brother and servant, I Paul_z SG.

I bid you Peace! West 303, I Paul, bid you Peace_z.

30 - 1989 - The Coming Year

What Does It Take With It From 1988?

And What Does It Leave Behind?

Greetings to One and ALL. Welcome to 1989, another continuing year of Love and hopefully one of Unity and Peace, Not Only for the immediate Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the ALL in ALL but for the entire Family of Peoples on our Earth.

The year of Nineteen Hundred and Eighty-Eight was one of great changes in our spiritual Family, changes I presume you are all quite acquainted with. The changes in Leadership, in direction, in establishing "The Order" of the Family and the Re-calling of the Message of I Paul, were among the major events of such Change. The most singular event was the gathering of the Order's membership to One place and the Placing of "The Order" under One Leader.

Now, I Paul, as the Mystic of the Message Needs speak up and out, with Spirit guidance, of course, about some of these matters.

In 1988, Communication Thirty-Three of the I Paul, series of Communications, was most important. It established "The Order" and not only by selection of its

membership but by voluntary decisions to serve it. Of course, the Year of 1988 had its own complications, Family Wise, as have had all the Years since the Regeneration of "The Family" here on W-303.

We have learned to expect these complications, we have learned to have Patience and to exercise Understanding in regards to them - We have, then, Emotional Balance - we would like to give the same to All of you. But we continue to still find this giving difficult, not because our giving is faulty, but the reception of others is.

You see, when people in "The Family," in "The Order," tell "Us" they will be available, "Present," then, and then are not, "We" must, by necessity, turn to others than those First Chosen - we are compelled to go to Those not of, or in, the First Place but those standing in the Second Place! And, if it becomes necessary, I Paul, and "DH," the Director of "The Family" and the Spirit Guide of "The Order" will go outside of "The Family" and "The Order" to find and embrace those Courageous enough to be "Present," to Share and Care, and to lay All on the Line for the Well-Being of All in All!

If any one of you Now in "The Family," or any one of you Now Fortunate enough to be a member of "The Order" of the Family, or an Associate Advisor to the Mystic of the

Message of I Paul, does not truly Understand our devotion to the Supreme Spirit or to Its LIGHT, or to the Spirit of the Message, or to “The Family” and to “The Order” within “The Family,” then my Advice is for you to step back a ways and try, through studying, listening, and through conversations with those so devoted, to change your self into a True Christian Spiritual - a Fully Human and Fully Spiritual personage in the NOW!

For some of you to become True Christian Spirituals would seem, at the moment, unfeasible, impossible, maybe. You cannot be beholden to Two Powers. And you cannot be beholden to three or more Powers, as some of you are! Or “think” you are - but the Truth is, you Really, Actually, Factually, don’t even know what it is you think you think - and most of us don’t really know what it is We do think, or think we think! Confusing - Yes, in a way, but it is Absolute Truth - the Fact and the Reality of the human race, here on West, 303. And the Actions of humanity here proves this.

Who or whom, pray tell, taught us to hate? Who or whom, pray tell, taught us the vulgarity of bigotry? Who or whom, pray tell, taught us to prey on each other, to lust, to lie, to war and kill one another? Shall we blame man’s inhumanity to man on Spirit? I think not. After all, all evil wears a human face.

We are fast approaching our 12th birthday and over these twelve years I have studied the Message of I Paul in order to improve myself and what I discovered was that “I” was already OK!

So, I Paul, needs to ask the question - Do you Understand what True Christian Spiritualism is? And don't be ashamed if you do not, simply admit your lack of comprehension and strive to comprehend and practice it, and above all, do not do as some have in the past, those who embraced it, talked it, and to this very day still do not understand it nor practice it - Oh, they talk it, but they don't walk it, they only pretend to, and their Facade is quite obvious to All.

These are the “ins and outers,” the “here today and gone tomorrow ones,” the sometimes “Up” and mostly “down” ones, the insistent givers of advice to others, which they do not, cannot follow themselves, the Ones who embrace other False ways, instead of “the Way” to “the Way,” the One Righteous and Glorious Way to the Inner Light of the LIGHT, the Power and Wisdom and Will of the Supreme Spirit. Those, then, who ignore the Gift of the Mind of Christ, for the foolishnesses of man's ways.

And since we are in a question asking mood, let us, ask of you, the following:

How respectful are you of the Message of I Paul? How well do you Follow it? How much do you Care and Share? How Responsible a person are you? How devoted to LIFE and LIGHT are you? How much do you Love others? In fact, how much to do you Really Love Yourself? And pray tell, do you have anything to be Spiritually proud about? Do you have a fruitful, Creative Outlet? Are you involved in a good work, or works?

As regards Creative Outlets and Good Works, can you spell them out for us, in detail? Do you keep in touch with your Sisters, Brothers, Partners, and Fellow Spirit Guides? With the Mystic of the Message, or his “Associate Advisors,” even? And pray tell, how often do you keep in touch with the Director of “The Family” and the Spirit Guide of “The Order” within “The Family”?

I Paul, could go on and on with such questions, but I feel you know them anyway, so why?

What is truly more important is our progress towards “Unity and Peace” as a Family, as Spirituals, with One Goal Solidified in our minds, and with a multitude of tasks to bring that Goal into Reality, with each of us Living up to the Responsibilities of our Tasks and fulfilling our own individual Spiritual Gifts. And we have gone into these, this spells out - you simply cannot go your own way and Follow

“The Way” of the Message at one and the same time. You simply cannot serve two, three, or more “masters” at one and the same time - you need to make up your mind as to Who, Whom, What you are going to Follow, to Serve, to Glorify, to Worship, to Rely upon to Keep in Touch with, and to Share your very existence with!

I Paul, am a taskmaster; after all, I learned it at the feet of the two best Task-Masters, the two greatest Spiritual Genius’ that ever put foot on this earth of ours. And I, like the baptist, am not worthy of latching their sandals, but I am worthy of carrying out their instructions. The Proof? The Message of I Paul - all of it - every word, jot and tittle - every agonizing of Conscience, every doubt of Consciousness, every dream, every scream of physical discomfort or debilitation. Every loss of a Sister or a Brother, or every single time, or moment, a brother or sister spits in the Face of God in order to serve themselves, their “self,” actually!

Yes, I Paul, has appeared to be cruel and vulgar at times. But I Paul, have never unintentionally ever driven anyone, not one, person out of or away from “The Family”! Yet, I Paul, assure you that there are certain elements, personages, cliques, in “The Family,” that, “I WILL NOT ABIDE.”

So my advice, is that you “Keep the Watch,” or, if not,

take a very long walk. After all, no one promised us an Easy Road - and be assured, I Paul, have never found one - but then again, I did not seek one, but if one appeared, rest assured, I would not be writing this to you, I would be "Sending" it to you!

So, allow me, a True practicing Christian, of "The Way of True Christian Spiritualism," to state my case, my foundation square, where it is I Paul, Stands.

I stand in awe. I stand naked before LIFE and LIGHT. I have no fear. I have only admiration, love, desire, devotion, dedication - the True desire to Serve, to be a Servant, to be a son of the Supreme Spirit, and hopefully to be "Recognized."

This takes more than "lip-service," more than mammon, more than promises. It takes spiritual devotion, it takes spiritual desire, it takes effort, it takes Action, it takes up more of our Life than most of us are willing to give up in the Now, but "give-up" you will sooner or later, and since "our day is future," shouldn't we be now preparing for it? I think so. 1989 would seem to be a good year in which to do this - whether it's a good year to die is something I Paul, am not capable of discerning, I leave such matters in the minds of "Others," I Paul, in such an action does not believe he is delinquent in his Efforts.

You see, or you should see, after all, after all of these years of your Life, which, up to NOW you have accumulated here on W-303, by the grace of something, in spite of yourself, and yes, in spite of that which has, not only tolerated you, but that, which has given you, Life, that which has suffered you, Loved you, and has attempted to embrace you, in spite of your selfishness, your damned aloofness!

You opt to stay in “self,” or you opt to stay where you are comfortable, to maintain the “status quo,” whatever that may be - “at the moment.” O’, yes, you are beholden to “self,” you are hard pressed to deny that Truth. Yet, to be beholden to “self,” to push yourself forward, over and above all others, to be the “La Grandiose,” in some little circle of your mind (?) or to attempt to, or pretend to control a group of your peers, where you attempt to hold court, to Control the flow of the conversation, where you believe you rule and are master or madam, the “big-shot,” then, the ones who have accomplished one thing in life, and make a lot of noise about it, strut proudly, and declare it to one and all, of course, you don’t tell them you haven’t done another God Damned Thing, hell No! You’re too god damned proud and too damned afraid to do that. When was the last time you actually told the Truth about yourself? And pray tell, if you did, who did you tell it to?

Are you Free? To who, to whom, to what are you beholden to? Where does your allegiance lay? Are you a Christian Spiritualist? Or are you really something else? Say a Catholic Religionist, or a Protestant Religionist, or an A.A. religionist? Or an overeaters religionist? Or any other such religionist, where the “religionist concept” controls your Life Style, and therefore, Controls your Life, and, worse, your mind! If you, and you alone, cannot control your own mind, then, guess what? You are not free; you are a Slave! And if you are a slave to anything, and, I mean, to anything, then you cannot emulate Jesus of Nazareth - how, damn it, could you? How could you possibly do greater things than he did? How?

I Paul, simply ask, I do not push you, I simply ask, How?

Are you honest, are you sincere, are you exerting the effort called for? I doubt anyone of us is fulfilling those commands today - God knows we try, but our carnal-materialistic life styles get in our way. Is our own particular Life Style False or is it Correct? How shall we respond?

Is Life, as we know it, simply to be lived as we so choose? Or should we look beyond, and then adjust, as best as we may? Or stare in dismay?

Who amongst us is capable of answering this question? Hell, if you are going to tell me, you live your Life exactly as

you wish to Live it, then you damn well know, that I am going to laugh right in your face, and justifiably so!

Some of us exist; some of us go through the motions; some of us have the “pea-brain” assumption, that, only others die - we will never do that! Really?

There isn't one person, hearing this, who hasn't lost someone, someone they loved, someone they respected, someone so close to them, that the loss tore their heart out. They should Understand the Truth, that it tore the heart out of All True Christian Spiritualists. What you lose, I lose! And that, my dear Brothers, my dear Sisters, and my Partners is the Way. What did we lose, actually nothing, nothing, simply because we now have another pulling for and working for us, all of us, in the Kingdom of LIFE, sitting in the Inner Circle of LIGHT, awaiting us, or should I say, anticipating us?

So we should look very seriously at our present Life Style. And we ought to think very, very seriously about those who Do have an Effect on our lives - because you must Understand that we, too, have an Effect upon theirs - God made it that Way - and Christ maintains it!

I Paul, am appalled with the way some of you come on so strong, you attempt to give the impression you really know what the Message of I Paul says, you have all the

answers - Well - Let's Right Now, all of you who are so damn intelligent, take me on!

Come on - take me on. Take me on or shut up! One or the other.

You see, I am the Message, I am I Paul, I am the Spirit of the Message, I am I Paul, I am the Mystic, I am everything and anything the Message represents - If you cannot Understand that you do Not belong here.

Who am I? I am me, I Paul, a man in a hurry, and in this great rush I will leave it, our movement, to those who are out of "self" - are you out of "self"? Perhaps you should take inventory. Can you, are you capable of taking your own inventory?

I Paul, sincerely, and yes, honestly do not believe you are, I am not saying this to all, but to most.

So, what does 1989 mean to us? Your Well-Being, the Well-Being of our Earth, the Well-Being of the All in All.

But and we must come to this understanding, we must, yes, we must come to Love one another - can you do that? If not, you do not belong in this Family - this Family is a Family! It is, me for you; you, hopefully for me - all of us for LIFE and LIGHT, which, of course, are Spirit. How do you serve Spirit? My God, the answer is so simple, that I Paul,

finds it ludicrous to explain it, or attempt to. Besides, I am so proud of so many of you, I don't need to explain it - you have already done it for me.

The Supreme Spirit has never burdened me with a cross too heavy for me to carry, nor placed a yoke upon me of which I was not capable of handling. And the same Spirit has never burdened any of you with more than you are capable of handling. Yet, some of you attempt to be something you are not, you make promises you cannot possibly keep, why you do so is beyond my comprehension, perhaps you want recognition or to be a "big-shot," a stand-out within the Family, mired in your own supposed importance, and bogged down in your Absence of Performance. You can talk the Way like an expert, but you cannot, or will not, walk it. Why? You need to answer that query, not me.

When people in this Family tell us that they will be "Present" and then do an about-face and are hardly available, "we," the Mystic, the Director of the Family, and the Spirit Guide of the Order, must, by necessity, turn to others than those chosen in the First Place. And, if it becomes necessary, we will go wherever Spirit leads us to find those courageous ones who, given the chance, will be present and who will lay it on the line for the very Well-Being of All.

If any of you, any one of you, does not comprehend the need of this type of devotion, the necessity of this kind of dedication, not only to the Message, the Family, the Order, but to the Spirit of the Message, those called by that Spirit, and especially to LIFE and Its LIGHT, then my advice to you is that you should step back, stop, look and listen, and then decide if Christian Spiritualism is for you, as a Way of Life, or not.

You see, we have been involved with this since 1977. This is 1989. It is time we ceased playing games. It is time we put the toys in the shed and begin acting and speaking as True Christian Spiritualists, no longer immature children, but as Men and Women, mature, safe, sane, sober, and self-disciplined with an outgoing and open Volition to Do the Will of God, to Follow the Way to “the Way.”

Those of you who would rather fritter away the opportunities of Life - who would rather cavort with fools, the self-proclaiming failures, those who follow false preachings and/or “self,” instead of being with those who follow the Good, the Right, the True, and Truthful Teachings, should cease casting their dark shadows in our presence. We don't need spectators or clutterers. We need participants!

Now, in spite of some of the cutting remarks herein,

which were made necessary, not by most of you, but by that few who are obviously not sincere, who are not exerting the effort, who really do not Care and Share in an honest Way, we, really are Proud and delighted with most of you. We have watched many of you go through trying and difficult times, and we have seen you mature and grow up to be True Christian Spirituals. We have also watched those of you who love “self” and wish to remain there. The “All Take” and “No Give” ones - the Truly selfish ones, the Pretenders! The phonies.

Now, pray tell - Where do you place yourself? Can any one of you purchase your way into the Kingdom of God? What good gold and silver when you depart this Earth? What good other ways that do not leave you totally Free to do that which is good, right, and true and is all fulfilling?

If you truly wish to walk freely in the Spirit, then do so, and stop playing games - make a Choice, make a decision, decide which way, in the long run, is going to serve you best. Which one insures the “Longevity of Life”? You decide, you are capable of making a decision. Isn't it time you did?

I did, and I am not boasting, and since I did, I have neither wanted nor needed any other Way. I knew what I had found, I knew the Message was the Way, and I embraced it. I ceased playing children's games, they are fine for children,

nothing wrong with them, when children play them. It's only when grown men and women play them that we begin to understand the differences from the pain and pangs of growing up and the fruitfulness of maturity and Responsibility.

Put the toys away, the preconceived ideas, the hollow ideals, the half-Truths and the untruths, the selfishnesses, the bigotries, the superiorities, the grandiose attitudes, and their ilk.

Go to work for LIFE and LIGHT. Worship at no other tabernacle!

Put aside all affiliations of all man-woman manufactured philosophies. They enslave, they do not set you Free! If only you could see this, understand this, then you would at least have a shot at becoming a True Christian Spiritualist.

Who controls your mind? That's the one question you need to seriously think out before you even attempt to answer it. And you must be severely honest about it. It's this lack of honesty, and, also, a lack of sincerity, that has plagued most of you throughout your Life here on W-303. God Almighty is no respecter of Person. God Almighty respects spirit. When I came to this Recognition, when I too Recognized my divinity, my Spiritual worth, and took

control of my own mind, an amazing thing came about, that is, when I did Recognize these matters, suddenly I received “Recognition.” And this is the very height, the apex of True Christian Spiritualism, to be “Recognized”!

Many of my close associates, over the past twelve years or so, have had this same opportunity, but they felt other things, other movements, other pursuits were more important to them, more suited to their carnal and materialistic appetites.

What, in the name of All Grace, in the name of All Humanity, could be more important than your immortality and the opportunity to enter into the Inner Circle of Light, the center, the monad, of the Kingdom of LIFE? You name one, and prove it, and I’ll get off the subject.

So now, in the year 1989, I Paul, will not accept any “anonymous” anything or anyone as a member of this Family. Neither will I accept any Religionist, totalitarian, dictator and their ilk into the Family of LIFE and LIGHT. They are not of the ALL in ALL.

So step UP to “Recognition”! And be Recognized!

Until you do, I Paul, will not recognize you.

In closing, I would like to make one more very important point. If you would simply mind your own

business, you no longer would find the time to mind somebody else's. Think on that if you are capable of doing so!

I Paul, bid you Peace - We gift you grace. I pray for Unity. Love to one and All, now and Always.

Have a tremendous 1989.

Your brother and servant,

I Paul.

31 - If Today - Why Not Tomorrow

Greetings to you, my dear Sisters and Brothers. May you Always, and in All Ways, walk in the Light and be in the Grace of LIFE.

The time has come, the moment is at hand, for that which was obvious - my time and moment to step down or step aside as the Receiver of the Message of I Paul, the Book of Life, and the Book of the Two Ways.

I no longer hold your respect nor your awe. It's time, then, to give it over to Someone else, who can do so.

I want you to know that I Love you all - Yes all, except some of that is terribly painful and distasteful. I pray to God, that each and every one of you receive your Just Reward.

Goodbye and God bless - Love,

Your brother,

I Paul, Mystic_z.

32 - “Life” and “death”

Here on this Spaceship, known as W-303, there is a Time to Live and a Way to Do it. There is also a Time to die and a Way to do that also!

Greetings and Salutations to all True Christian Spirituals. May you always be bathed in the Light of Righteousness, Service, Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence, and Love. Yea, we greet you and salute you True Christian Spirituals with a holy kiss in Recognition of your worthiness to be such.

But I do not come from a “House” divided, so to those who are not True Christian Spiritualists yet, despair not, for we also Greet and Salute all of you who are on the Way to The Way of becoming such.

You see, my dear Sisters and Brothers, anyone can greet, salute, and love an “equal,” that’s simple (and it seems to be that “the” Teacher of Teachers had something to say along these lines). Of course, and I digress for a moment, this particular Galilean “we” have in mind, was “something else,” more of a “Free Samaritan” than an enslaved “Temple Jew.” Anyway, it takes a really and unselfishly dedicated Son or Daughter of LIFE to Love, to Greet, to Salute, those who are struggling against great

“odds” to become fully human and fully spiritual in the Now! And I will tell you who find yourselves at “odds” and struggling to make ends meet, physically and spiritually, Greet everyone, Salute them and when they move to install a holy kiss upon you, don’t turn away! That little diversion gives you away.

And finally, love your enemies and your antagonists, but never be a door mat for them or anyone, for that matter!

Forgive us our Trespass, O’ Lord, there are moments in this Life when we do not know what we Do and could care less! Sound familiar?

Now let us get real extra serious and address ourselves to the two most important aspects of our existence here on W-303 - Life and death.

Your birth was Predestined - from the moment you emerged from the womb alive, the spirit entered in and Your immortality was assured. Yet, from the moment of that “entering in,” you, just born, began to die! And this my dear Sisters and Brothers, is the solution to “the mystery of Life and death,” as we know them.

Life and death, Light or darkness, Love versus hate, Calm or chaos, and so forth, they All add up to the Book of the Two Ways, or, as it is better known “elsewhere,” “the

Chaos or Calm of the Opposites” (Jesse clued me in on this once, stating that where Calm was, Chaos was non-existent). And from that I figured it out for myself that that also works in the opposite way.

Now there are a few points I think you need be informed about - enlightened about, even:

As the sole Mystic of the Message of I Paul, I hold three things dear to me as regards “the Family,” et al. These be your Freedom, your Enlightenment, and your Well-Being, and these three with Absolutely no restrictions, specifications, or hesitations involved therein - hence this Communication from me to you on the meanings of “Life and death.” I Paul speaks for Jesse and seldom for himself, not because I am incapable of doing so, it’s simply common sense to defer to the brighter mind. Try it sometime, you might like it! After all it’s the source and resource of the Message itself, and it is progress.

Now Progress is not manufactured, nor gifted, by “The Message” (and Remember Now that you have the Message of I Paul. What you are Receiving Now, and for quite some time now are reruns with a different cast of “characters”!) You see, Progress comes from your minds, and, of course, your Actions thereof or therefrom. And we beg you to understand that “Progress” is not simply something

confined to the Physical Life - it goes much deeper and much further than that.

Now I realize that you know very little of, and about, the Book of the Two Ways. Suffice it to say, for the moment, that it is the Top Life and the Bottom Life of All Life everywhere. And, in other Places and in other Times IT was often, and still is, referred to as the Book of Freedom, and the man from Nazareth surely knew this, and practiced it!

For no greater contribution can one make than to totally share his or her Life with ALL Other Life, and to do so in a state of Caring, in harmony with such Sharing that is geared to the Very Well-Being of All in ALL, with no concern or worry about One's own status in the eyes of others, and especially in one's own eye.

Not boasting, God Forbid, but simply, and being explicitly candid, I tell you that I am a Spiritual, so take me for All in All, for I tell you, you in your Lifetime here, will never see nor hear the likes of "me" again.

The heavens, the earths, the mountains, the seas, may all Pass Away, but the Message of I Paul will live forever and ever. And I might add, so will You, if you follow it in the Now!

You see, my dear Sisters and Brothers, we must all ask ourselves, honestly and sincerely, just what it is we are

seeking out of this Life, self-aggrandizement, pride, materialistic comfort, honors, worship, and so forth, or are we truly set in our ways to the available everlasting Life that is actually ours for the asking and the Being in the Now.

Listen brethren! Make your reach exceed your grasp - Come hold the Stars in your hand and the Light in your eye!

What you all need to come to grips with, and especially Understand, is that here there is a “time” to Live and a time to die (think of the word “Gift” from “the Message” and all that that word implies) these two united, are your keys to eternal Life in the Light so for LIFE’s sake, don’t lose them. Never be placed in the position of being asked “Which Peter are you.”

You see, when your effort in this Life is small, the results are correspondingly Small! If you wish to be small all of the rest of your Life here simply sit back, relax, and only chase after all the things that do not matter, and be sure to turn down every opportunity to Serve LIFE and his LIGHT, for in doing so you will be Small, insignificant, and totally Unrecognized, forever and ever.

After all, when you are immersed in complete and absolute darkness, who pray tell can give you Honest “Recognition”?

Now if anyone feels that I just buried them, please keep in mind, that there exists more than one classification for burial, more than one for “Tomb,” more than one for Grave. And then come to the realization that I Paul am neither an embalmer nor a grave digger. I leave such matters to others; God is not a God of the dead - He is only interested in the Living!

“Let the dead bury the dead, you come, Follow me!”
Sound familiar?

Or, you can ring up Digger O’Dell, your friendly undertaker! Or get on the Silver phone and call Boris Karloff, Bela Lugosi, or Alfred Hitchcock! Or if they are all tied up, use the Gold phone, and call John Carradine.

Macabre? Funny?

No! For when we speak about death, we must also address graves, tombs, mournings, and all the silly superstitions that go along with it. “Life and death” are not laughing matters.

So, when we speak about death, we must also address all of the things we associate with it - graves, tombs, burial traditions, mournings, and so forth.

We must also address ourselves to such matters as Respect for the deceased and the loved ones they have left

behind. Death is the Crisis of Life. How a person handles death indicates a great deal about how he or she approaches Life. As there is a Christian Spiritual Way of Life, there is a Christian Spiritual Way of death.

As this distinctive Spiritual Way of Life implies a most distinctive outlook and a unique Life-Style based on very specific views of the Supreme Spirit, God, or LIFE then, and the place of Man-Woman in Society and the Universe, so does the Spiritual Way of death imply singular attitudes toward “the Spirit” and Nature, and toward the problem of good and evil; and it proffers a distinctive Way of demonstrating specific Spiritual Qualities of Hope for Man-Woman and respect for the dead, and that, on the same level for the Living, for example, the prohibitions in the Message of Suicide, Cremation, embalming, display of the dead, Worship of the dead, sorrow for the dead, and so forth. You see, these are all unnatural:

- 1) Suicide is the unnatural speed-up of the death process which is clearly against the Will of God.
- 2) Cremation is the unnatural speedy disposal of the body - the disposal of the cadaver is supposed to be natural - the “dust to dust” concept.
- 3) Embalming, which is the unnatural attempt to preserve that which once was, but is no more. And if it is done for

viewing, it is not only unnatural but macabre!

- 4) Worship of the dead, sorrow, and the rest I will let you peruse the Message to see why they are most Unnatural.

I Paul does not believe, in view of “the Message,” that I really need to go any further in my explanation of the subjects above.

But in spite of my beliefs, I shall venture forward, for I really have no choice, and who is to say that my beliefs are correct?

All of this bespeaks a philosophy and a “theology” of Man-Woman and their Relationship and Recognition of LIFE and of Nature. Repugnance towards the mutilation of a human body (in any way or manner) - (we know the “form” or “shape” if you wish or so desire!) is simply not acceptable. And I mean simply not acceptable to the Sane Human Race and therefore not acceptable to Spirit.

Now you Think that one out! The ban on Suicide stands as “The Message” spells it out.

The ban on Necromancy is founded on a very precise Spiritual Standard as given in the Message of I Paul, and in the I Paul series, etc. God is not a God of the dead - God is a God only of the Living. What God Created in Its own Image is eternal. No one, but no one can converse with “the dead”

- you, me, others can only converse with “the Living”! And that my dear Sisters and Brothers is the Light and/or darkness of the Book of the Two Ways.

And, I might add, that the only dead I talk to are right here in the flesh! And that’s a chore and a half.

Anyway, so like the commandment to bury the dead without undue delay draws a very fine, but clear, line between respect for the dead and worship of the dead! Can you see the difference?

The profound psychological insights implicit in the highly structured Christian Spiritual observances about death, speak highly and eloquently of Spiritualism’s concern for the Very Well-Being and integrity of the Whole Human and Spiritual Personality - “Soma” - “Psyche” - “Pneuma”!

You see, death is not a tragedy but a Triumph, “IF” you have lived the Righteous Way of Life and avoided, as best can be, all of its pitfalls.

The receiving and writing of this communication has been a chore, perhaps even an agony for me, or an exercise, at least, in one. This is not because of the sometimes-arduous task of receiving such, but the difficulty of facing your numerous beliefs, preconceived, of the subject matters

at hand - "Life and death." I have had hundreds of visits wherein the visitor has always wanted to discuss those things pertaining to Life, to the Living. I have never been approached by anyone who wanted, strictly, to discuss death, and all of its ramifications. And they too are numerous. What in hell do you Think Prepare, Follow, Come implies? Or, what "Come follow me" means?

Death, you see, is a mystery, but Life is a greater one! And you can't have One without the other.

So I give you a Secret - O' Death where is your Sting? It's in you but it's out of you! The truth still holds - the Way in is the Way out, and the Way out is still the Way In!

Listen! People do not wish to learn about death until they have it shoved into their face, until they are dramatically confronted with and by it. And even then, they are reluctant to even peruse what Christian Spiritualism has to say about it.

Yet, everywhere you turn, there it is, everywhere you go it is there; every word you speak, it speaks, everything you see, it sees, everything you do, it does, every thought you have, it has. My God, one might ask, who or what is this thing called death? My dear Sisters and Brothers the answer is quite simple - it is Life, and it is you! And You has known that from day One, and it's time you caught up - after all You

and you are Partners!

And that's what God's Image is all about.

People do not desire to study, or even think of the Ways of death, never mind the Christian Spiritual Way. There exists in the minds of many, hidden or suppressed, as it may be, a syndrollic queriness about death, and often cited as the "Pornography" of death! The distaste of contemplating the problems raised by death in the Family.

I was pleased with answers to the query "what is death" - so much so, that I forgot to add my own to the Chaos. What all those answers have told us is the truth that we are very far from being one-minded, Spiritually!

Now if I had added my answer to the pile, it would have been quite simple - "death is Really Life in Disguise." Now let me explain this to you in my own inimitable way: You see, death is really Life in disguise - in a vessel, a sheath, or a body, lies Life and what passes is the body, the vessel, or the sheath, for what we cite as "death." And you begin your investigation of this by starting with Communication One of the Message of I Paul.

Here, my dear Sisters and Brothers we are on a Very High Plane of Truth, of Thought, of Esotericism, and of Spiritual Insight, as well as Spirit Revelation.

You cannot play games with these highly important matters that DO MATTER so why do you insist on doing so? If you do not know or understand something, don't rationalize it by giving it a label that suits you or your ego. Go into Action and discover the Truth of it.

You must all Come. This is what the Master meant by his call of "Come, follow me," which he qualified by stating that where he was going in the Now, we could not go with him Right Away. In fact, he quite clearly stated we could not follow him until we had done greater things than he himself had done here on this Earth.

Hence the admonition and exhortation of the Message of I Paul, which states, "Prepare, Follow, Come." And it means it in exactly that order! And how do most people treat it? Well, let me tell you, even if most of you already know it. Most people are Following Something - some concept - some personage, real or fantasized - some religion - and so forth. But almost all of them who claim they are following something are either liars or mentally unbalanced. The reason? They have all by-passed the Preparation Stage, the Knowledgeable and Understanding Stage and have simply jumped straight into the follow stage and are, therefore, attempting to follow something that they actually, and in truth don't have the slightest idea of what the hell it is that they are professing to be following! In fact, they do not even

know that Faith, The Full Measure of It, is a personal and a Highly Mystical Experience!

Unless you learn to Understand the metaphorical and the hieroglyphic languages of the Ancient Worlds, you will continue to look upon all the Great and Sacred Books of the East, North, South and West as mere childish twaddle and, yes, gibberish!

You are Now being taught, enlightened then, from the Book of the Two Ways. It is pure Spiritualism. It has nothing to do with any religion, and it most certainly is not religious science or scientology, and most certainly not Dianetics - to label it such is childish twaddle and gibberish.

Now that we have all of that behind us, let us go back and reiterate what we have said about "Life and death," and then, perhaps, with your acquiescence, we can go forward and Upwards.

You see, death is really Life in disguise, (did I have to say physical death?) - Life knows no death, in fact, it cannot know of the existence of anything but Life, (did I have to say Spiritual LIFE?) - in the sense that it cannot experience anything but Life!

What Life does go through is multiple Changes - transitions.

You can peel a banana and discard the skin and you still have a banana in your hand.

You come into this world as an infant or, if you wish, a baby - then you become a child - then a teenager - then an adult - then an elder or senior adult.

Now I Paul, asks you, when you pass from the baby phase into the child stage what happens to the baby? And when you pass from the child stage into the teenager phase, what happened to the child? And so on right up to and through the senior adult stage of Life; the question here is where did all the people go? “Let Us” truly see “ourselves” as we truly are - Spirits inhabiting a body!

To “give up” the ghost in Scripture means to expire, die then. But what dies? And to what or who and where is the “ghost” given UP to?

“Yea, You truly are an eternal Spirit of Life - by, of, and through the Grace of the Supreme Spirit of LIFE. And if you truly carry all things with you, then You truly are that All in ALL.”

Death (and I mean physical demise) is no death at all - but it is the “Window of Vulnerability” - the most crucial moment of Your Whole Being - body - mind - spirit!

Well, here we go again, continuing on with our

dissertation on “Life and death,” and our assertion that there is a time to die and a time to Live. Both demand dignity and respect - both also demand Thinking and Understanding, and both demand your undivided attention and contemplation.

As I Paul, have already said, people do not wish to study, to learn, to Think, even, about the subjects at hand, and especially about this “thing” we humans know as “death.”

Some of you act as if it only happens to others, never to you! Well, my dear Sisters and Brothers, you can disabuse yourself of such fantasies, grab a hold of yourselves and, at least, listen to me. And I did say Listen, I did not ask you to agree with me, or to follow me. I have no ethical or moral codes to impose upon any of you. I Paul, hopes to instill upon you, and show you the Way to True Christian Spiritualism - nothing more than that, and hopefully nothing less than that.

I Paul, pledges absolutely nothing less than that, but you have the obligation, and the Responsibility, to at least Listen to me, to what it is I have to say!

Right now, herein, I Paul, am talking about “Life and death,” not the most popular subject on one side, and perhaps the most popular on the other.

Most people do not desire to study the Way of “Life and death,” especially the Spiritual Way of death. There is a distinctive distaste in the mouths of most people I know of contemplating the problems raised by a death in the Family, there’s a seemingly compulsive shying-away from discussion of the problem and the use of every possible euphemism to shield themselves verbally and visually from its sting. And this is ironic coming from such as we, who live in one of the most violent societies in all history, who calculatngly refer to “overkill” and “body counts,” without blinking an eye. All over the globe we have religious terrorists running amuck. We have gangs, ethnic and religious, in their make-ups, running amuck and ruled by the mammon of the Drug Trades. Crime, violence, terrorism are everywhere and death and mutilation are their trademarks. We have even gone to the extreme to coin the term “mega-corpse” to describe the outcome of a nuclear attack.

Where in hell have all the “thinking - sane” people gone?

We, (and I Paul, am now very specifically speaking editorially) who are daily bombarded by “crime and violence” reportage are deathly afraid of death. And, also ironic, is the fact that the only thing physical death is afraid of is LIFE itself!

You know, I have the darndest problem of trying to figure out why people fear the inevitable. We know it's coming, and we can't, in any way, shape, or manner, avoid it. So why fear it? Why not Prepare for it instead?

Perhaps it's because most people are akin to the June bride, a virgin, who knows what's coming, only she doesn't know what it feels like, and that absence of knowing instills fear into her.

Fear is the barrier to Love. Fear is the barrier to Truth. Fear is the barrier to Freedom, therefore Fear is the barrier to LIFE!

Don't ever fear God, LIFE, then, Love God and Love Life - and I mean all Life.

So, death, as we understand it, here on W-303, is "the crisis" that will come, it must, because it is "the Come" of the triad of Prepare, Follow, Come, and the meat, strong as it may be, of the Master's call, or exhortation, if you wish, of "Come, Follow Me"!

Now, if thinking on the subject at hand is to be deferred, if there is to be no education before the crisis, what chance is there that we shall know how to handle the crisis when it arrives? And if we are not privy to this information, will those who truly lived as Christian Spiritualists be able to be

buried as such, by True Christian Spiritualists? You think about that.

To be a True Christian Spiritualist is not easy, and nobody ever promised us an easy road, and I Paul, hold out to you no such thing either.

I wonder, in fact I agonize over whether we Spirituals will inevitably, like all the religionists have, succumb to the standards established by the commercial funeral directors, rather than by authentic, true, Spiritual teachers. Will we Spirituals not tend blindly to embrace, or be engulfed, by every country's practice, whether its origin be in some church, synagogue or mosque tradition, or in some fraternal organization? What will be left that is Spiritual in our solemn way of "Life and death," if we bend to such ways? And, I Paul, might add, if there is no Spiritual Way of death, what Spiritual Way of Life could there have been?

The Book of the Two Ways was written for the layperson. There are no footnotes, per se. No real scholarly disputes are hidden in italics. No complicated teacher analyses are here disentangled. "We" have, in short, made no great effort to impress the reader with profundity - the Spiritual thinker, the scholar, "We" hope will detect the traces of your I Paul's, searchings and recognize the sources in which he has engulfed and immersed himself in for your

Well-Being.

Now “We” will let him speak for himself – do you trust him as greatly as that? “We” shall see!

**- From the Moment of Birth to the Moment of
Physical Death. -**

Once there was a particular Willow Tree, healthy and beautiful in its environment. Then, some very misguided and unthinking people decided to make it a “hanging tree” and, no fault of the tree itself, it became a “Tree of Legend,” a Tree of “Life and death”!

You see, supposedly intelligent men and women came to see that tree and viewed the spectacle of the hanging – there was awe, but there was also joy, gambling, frivolities, and other carrying on too numerous to cite. Yes, they laughed and regaled, and in their moment of importance and chaotic ravings, they failed to see the Tree Weep! And the most beautiful Species of all the Willows have been Weeping ever since.

Life is a day that lies between two nights – the night of “not yet,” before birth, and the night of “no more,” after physical death. Yet the Tree Lives on.

On the other hand, “death” is a night that lies between

two days - the Willow Still Weeps but Life goes on, for there is no strength in sorrow - the strength lies in its roots, and not in its weeping leaves. And if you don't think Jesse had Roots, you had better "think again"!

Oh, death, Oh esotericism, is this thy sting?

Yes, death, as we know it, is a night that lies between two days - the day of Life on this Earth, W-303, and the day of Eternal Life somewhere in the Kingdom of LIFE. That night may Come suddenly, with the blink of an eye, or it may be slow and prolonged and painful in its Coming. But come it will, and damn few of you are Prepared for it. The question is why? Why aren't you Prepared? Isn't that a very fair question in view of the inevitability of the subject matter at hand?

So, as the day of Life is an interlude, so too is the night of death an interlude.

As the Day of Life inevitably leads to the dusk or darkness, the night of death inevitably leads to the dawn or the Light. And once in that Light you have access to the LIGHT. But I Paul, reminds you that "Access" is not a "guarantee"!

Each portion of existence, from the minds to the fontal, to the spirit and Life, to death and on to eternal Life, are all

separated by a Veil which most human understanding cannot pierce.

And we, the survivors, the foul weather veterans, who do not accompany the deceased on their journey into the night seeking the Light, are left alone staring into the veiled, black void. There is a rage of conflicting emotions that seethes within us: bewilderment and paralysis, agony and numbness, guilt and anger, fear and futility and pain - and also emancipation from care and worry. The golden chain of the Family link is broken and swings wildly before our eyes. Our Whole Being is convulsed. Love and warmth and hope have vanished, and in their place remains only despair. The precious Life that touched our Life and enhanced its sense of purpose and meaning is no more. Our only consolation is that he or she once was here. There is a past, but the Past here is no more; and the Future is unknown, bleak indeed. The broken, swinging chain hypnotizes us and we are frozen, stuck-in! Hopefully only momentarily.

Spiritualism is not simply a faith, a belief, a persuasion, but an Honest to God Reality, a Truth, and a Great Love. And it does Recognize Life as well as death as One of the mysterious ways of God.

Christian Spiritualism, then, is a Way of Life, a Faith then that embraces All of Life, and readily realizes that

death is a part of Life. And in this Recognition lies the Full Measure of Faith. As “this” Faith leads us through moments of joy, so does it guide us through the terrible moments of grief, holding us firm through the complex emotions of mourning, of experiencing physical death, and bidding us to turn our gaze from the Night of darkness to the Daylight of Life!

Well, here we are on our most favorite subject, Life, we all Love it and also our most un-favorite subject, death, we all abhor it! The question is why we love the one and abhor the other? And while we are at it, we just might ask the question why some people abhor both, which is, of course, quite confusing. Confusing in one sense, because many who do hate Life, or think they do, commit suicide only to discover that they hate death even more. Remember, that Freedom is the precursor of All Discoveries! My advice? Live or die, you are going to discover something, someday, sooner or later you simply have to. It makes no sense, common or otherwise, to rush forward blindly or to look backwards.

Now, at the moment of death, painful questions gnaw at our innards (oh, yes, they do), and that proves out on either side of the veil. These questions are both existential and philosophical, problems so stubborn that they will not go away - Why, we ask, was this person, of all the people

who fill this great world of ours, was fated to end his, or her, days here, just now? Why did the end come before the logic of Life ordained that it come? Death should be, we feel, a sum under the bottom line - a total of all of Life's varied experiences. It should add up to a "meaningful conclusion," and end "Naturally"! It should not intrude in the midst of the equations of Living, starkly disrupting all calculations, confusing all the figures, belying all the prepared solutions. But, too often, the end is abrupt. Life remains an unknown quality - a large, incalculable problem, bedeviled by death.

At the moment of death there is severe disorientation. We are perplexed not only by the large questions of Life and death, but by problems of how to feel and how to conduct ourselves properly: How shall we react to this tragedy? What is the proper respect we should give the dead? How do we achieve a measure of dignity during interment? Shall we mourn the unfulfilled Life of the deceased, torn away before finishing the business of Living here, or may we feel a loss to ourselves, agonizing over our own personal distress?

And how should we comfort ourselves? Should we appear before Family and friends brave, dignified, courageously unruffled? Or may we give vent to our anguish in a steady stream of tears? Shall we rend our clothing and tear out our hair?

And what shall we say to the dead, and what shall we speak of, to the living?

You must understand that what Unites us, is much more important, than that which divides us!

Should we weaken ourselves with sorrow? Should we become overcome by anxiety, fear and doubt? Should we allow anguish to misguide us? Most certainly not. None of these are the True Ways of a True Christian Spiritualist. Why?

Simply because, from the very beginnings of Life, Spiritual Truth has traveled from the East to the North - then traversed to the South and from there it has settled in the West in the form of the Book of Life, the Book of the Two Ways, and the Message of I Paul. These untold number of years are rich in Spiritual Truths and Directions during those moments of crisis. These accumulated Truths and of the Wisdom of All the Ages, are a great Source of consolation, as well as being unsurpassed in their guidance for all life, here, there, and anywhere.

And before continuing this teaching in our own language, let us turn to another, alien to most of you - "The Spirit."

The Spirit has more names than Carter has liver pills.

Let us begin with:

“God, Potential and Actual”

This designates a Symbol of the Central Principle of Being, the Only True Reality, and the Source of the Transitory Manifestation of the External Universe, and of the spirit of all Life (especially Human Life).

The only Life which exists entirely in itself, from itself, and by itself, is the Life of God, true LIFE then, or The Absolute LIFE. So, when we say the Life of the Absolute, we are using a form of expression, since the LIFE is Absolute and The Absolute is LIFE.

Now, how can we translate all of this? Well, I would do it thusly:

With but one exception, this Divine, Supreme, Absolute LIFE lies completely hidden within Itself, and allows and tolerates only its Created Image to fully be representative of Its Self!

The Divine LIFE first most has its residence within Itself, and abides there completely realized in, and accessible only to ONE. It is all Being and All Knowing. It, LIFE then, is wholly without Change and Variation, while all other Life can change from within its own multiple variations.

Now this Divine LIFE, this Supreme Spirit, discloses Itself, Manifests Itself as the Divine Life throughout the internal Universe and especially so in the Four Earths through Its chosen inhabitants.

These “chosen inhabitants” were not sent here by the Supreme Spirit. They have earned the designation by consistently and by persistently Doing, via their own Volition, the Will of God regardless of the cost.

O’ Man, O’ Woman, how little do we know of ourselves! How unjust we are to ourselves! We study everything else but the Divine Spirit within our own persons! The Truth may be on our lips: but in how few hearts or minds does it exist, or better, Lives! We need a New Revelation - not of the existing Kingdom nor of the phony hell - but of the Spirit within us! O’ Woman, O’ Man, applaud yourself with one hand!

You see, Man-Woman can think of this Divine LIFE, this Supreme Spirit, and within this “thinking of” they have given these various thoughts a wide variety of names or titles - names and titles I need not reiterate, nor repeat herein - history, here, is replete with them, as is the Message of I Paul.

What counts is not what name or title you give to The Spirit, but how well you, as a person, fulfills its Will,

regardless of how you view Its Presence in your Life. Your Recognition of its presence is more important than what you call it. Doing is still better than being - you have ahead of you an eternity to Be - but only this one carnal existence to Do! Enough said?

Man-Woman can think of The Spirit and even give it names, because their innermost substance is Spirit. All divine things, All Spiritual things then, in so far as they are manifested to us, are Known only by Participation therein!

You see, if God, LIFE then, had not revealed Its Being, Its existence and Its Presence, not only through Its LIGHT emanating from the Kingdom, but through some chosen intermediaries of the Four Earths. If this had not been a part of the Universal Plan of LIFE, mankind would not know, even to this day and age, that there is and always have been representatives heralding the existence and the Spiritual Presence of a Supreme Being. If this had not been so, all of us would be nothing more than evolutionary theorists today, and we all would be in search of power and materialistic wealth with the conviction that this Life was it for us - "All" of it, then. And, if you would simply look around you and at the world you live in, you would see that this very conviction we speak of is "quite well and doing fine"!

Symbolically or metaphorically speaking, the Supreme Spirit can be called God, Truth, Love, Justice, Mind, Goodness, Sun, Star, Breath, the Omni's, Wisdom, Water, Lion, Tiger, etc.

Now did we leave out Light or Darkness on purpose? Of course not. Isn't LIFE the Creator of LIGHT, and therefore the Creator of darkness?

But in True Christian Spiritualism, in Reality then, LIFE is above all of those predicates, since each has an opposite, while LIFE has no opposition.

As to the true "God" of the human Conscience, It cannot be attacked. It has its *raison d'être* in an "invincible faith," and not in more or less ingenious arguments. Within the Conscience a Spirit Voice is to be heard, which speaks to us of quite another world, the World of the Ideal, the World of Truth, of Kindness, of Justice and of Love. If there were nothing but Nature, we might wonder whether "God" was Necessary, but ever since an honest Man or Woman existed, LIFE has been Proven. I have no need of miracles for believing in LIFE. I have only to listen in Silence to the revelations of my minds and sense the Love in my being.

If you will be blind to sense and see with the Mind - if you will turn from the flesh and behold the Inner Eye of the Spirit - thus and only thus shall you "see" and "hear" the

Supreme Spirit.

Now it has been written, and I Paul asks you all to ponder this very Ancient declaration: “God is Love - internal.” There is no external God - a supposed dispenser of rain or fair weather, of miraculous escapes and shocking fatalities of spectacular rescues and dire effects of explosions, of healings and diseases, of beautiful landscapes and deadly earthquakes, and so forth. In God there are no Opposites!

So we get no real proofs out of Nature that go farther than to imply a “God” of “Nature” least of all do we get any to show that It to be acting Supernaturally to restore the disorders of Nature.

To say our God, LIFE then, derived from nature, is nothing more than a mono-syllable only, or at best a mechanical First Cause, and no such being as the spirit wants. Resting here, therefore, or allowing ourselves to be retained by what we call our natural place and our natural theology, Christianity dies out on our hands for the Want of a True Christian God, the Spirit God, or LIFE then, that embraces more than just the god or gods of Nature. And accordingly, it is a remarkable fact that most religious Christians have lost a great deal of their real faith in their God just in proportion to the industry they have spent in

proving his existence by the natural evidences - (such things as rain, snow, sunshine, and so forth).

Now some Christian Spiritualists get caught up in this “proving dilemma” also, but it doesn’t work. First, because the “God” you “prove” doesn’t meet your living wants, being only a name for causes, or a “God” for causes, or of causes: Secondly, because in turning to “Christianity” for help, you have rather to turn away from the “God” you have “proved,” rather than toward the One True God, the Supreme Spirit, LIFE, then!

There is no relief to this mischief, but to conceive at the beginning that nature is but a fraction of the Universal Plan, or System if you wish, of LIFE: that the True Living God, LIFE, then, is a Vastly Superior Being still, who holds the Earths and the worlds of Nature in Its Hands and acts upon them as Rectifier, Regenerator, and so forth. This is the LIFE that speaks to our True Needs and not to our foolish and petty and selfish wants!

Love and Truth strive after the Good; and they are nothing more than LIFE Itself! And this is the Way you need to prove LIFE is real and not by some manifestation of nature.

It is the divine in Man-Woman that impels them to Love LIFE as IT IS in Reality, and the aim of that Love is to

take that Life into themselves, their own Life then, and become One.

Now I Paul, could go on and on forever about the Supreme Spirit, God, or LIFE then, herein, but we need to get back to “Life and death,” our theme, so let me simply say this: the very fact that you can love proves that LIFE is Love; It must be capable of it or you and I could never have had. LIFE must also be the Truth, or you and I could never have had a truthful thought. Everything had to and still has to have a First Cause, a First Source. And, Yes, that not only applies to the Good, Right and True, but also to the Bad, Wrong, and the False.

The idea of God or LIFE, then, as a man or woman is unjust, unreal, unthinkable (to those who can and do think that highly), and totally uncalled for! And I Paul, says to all those misguided religionists who are forever proclaiming the bible as the inerrant word of God, “Look carefully and you will see that the ‘God’ of the Old Testament is not the same ‘God’ of the New Testament!”

And from here on herein I am going to break our title down into sub-titles.

Sub-title one:

“Initial Care of the Deceased”

If Life is viable, so too is death.

The principle governing the care of the body immediately following death is the sacredness of man-woman, the True Self then, something we must all recognize when we see the vessel, the body, then, or that left behind - “the dead”!

And how shall we greet the dead? With Four Horsemen? With Four Gospels? With Sorrow? With tears? With anger? With hate? With disbelief? With “self-pity”? My God, “self-pity,” it isn’t you that is dead! Should we panic? Should we simply lapse into our run-away emotionalisms? Or should we act natural and be a true son or daughter of God?

So, all the asides aside, what do we do with the deceased, the body that is no longer human, of no use, a problem even? Our Solution? Oh, we bury them, we burn them, we embalm them to preserve them, just as we would a tender patch of cucumbers ripe for pickling, we freeze them, and yes, Aunt Matilda, we have even gone so far as to eat them, mummify them, and worship them!

Now would you call all of the above respect for the deceased? Or would you cite most of it as the games we, the survivors insist on playing? A human being, dead, is no

longer a “Human Being”! So, what is it? After all, we do have this carcass on our hands, and a dumpster is not handy. Yet, what is a cemetery?

You see, like it or not, we always are something, but that Some Thing seems to escape us, or it seems to escape the minds of the majority of the “Living Human Races.”

Are we being morbid? Are we under a cloud of impending doom? Of course not. We are simply stating what most people would like to dodge, not face, ignore. Can you alter the inevitable? I Paul, goes back to “The Message,” and believe me, I Paul, has never left it, the question put to us, as I recall it, was “What are you afraid of?” - Dying? Living? Being? Existing? You have Life right now, and only you can turn your back on it or give it up for the comforts of the day. And that attitude makes “some sort” of the adage of “here today - gone tomorrow.”

I Paul, confesses, that it is a most difficult task to teach “the Ways of death” when most of his students haven’t the slightest idea of what Life and its purpose are all about!

Man-Woman, or if you wish, Woman-Man, were created in the Image of God or LIFE, then. “Life,” what a profound, what an important subject - it’s all you’ve got - it’s all you will ever have.

“O’ death, where is thy sting?” It lies within you! It has absolutely nothing to do with “LIFE”!

Does a creator create something simply to destroy it? You think on this. Sure, every known “god” of all of the religions, of all the philosophy’s answer that question in the affirmative. What in the hell goes beyond that kind of God? When you die I Paul, assures you, You will know. Turn your heads, your hearts, and your minds to Mars Hill! Hey! The reworked and the revised translations of that great Christian teaching still proffers the Truth to those who wish it, in place of its opposites!

Should we pray for the deceased? Actually, you cannot “really pray” for anyone, not even yourself, but if it makes you feel better, then go ahead and pray - after all, it is a tool for the “Well-Being” of All, albeit that the tool is a very personable one, as well as a highly secretive one. I Paul, has no business in your prayers, they belong to you; and the results thereof, positive or negative, are still yours. I can pray for you until hell freezes over, to no avail, whether I Paul, am standing on the sidewalk, the crossroads, or in a cathedral, it makes no difference. Animals don’t pray, yet they seem to be doing alright, in comparison to ourselves - in truth, some are doing better than we are!

You know, the saga of the Good Samaritan beautifully

illustrates the principles of how to deal with the deceased! Study it, and in this perusal, use your minds, all the minds available to you, and expand your present horizons. Dead or alive, you are something special - you are wanted! Where do you stand; available or Present? Are you simply a spectator to death or are you an active participant in its phenomenal metamorphism; the inherent ability to change!

And believe me, please, that it is actually a simple matter of the minds!

You see, everybody has to die once, “physically,” that is; and then, on the other hand, Nobody really and truly can die. That’s the primary foundation of Life and the Universal Plan of LIFE! Turn the coin over.

You see, if you don’t “Live Now,” how could you even expect that You may “Live” then?

“Life and death,” then, are the real test of Freedom - Just how free are you?

In all due respect to my Brother and Partner, let us pick this up at our next Family Gathering.

Now under our sub-title of the “Initial Care of the Deceased,” allow me to spell out one of the most ancient sets of Laws and Rules ever devised by the living.

The “Book of the Two Ways” states “True man and True woman were created together in the Image of the Supreme Spirit and although the pulse of physical life is no more, the human form should be respected for having embodied the spirit, and for the character and personality it once housed. Such character and personality being the Spirit of LIFE and the Mind of the LIGHT!

The manner of respect is governed and detailed by Spiritual mores rather than by personal sentiment and whim alone.

The following then are the basic guidelines of the Ancient’s Way of the care of the deceased at the time of death here:

1. During the last hour of physical Life, no one in the Presence of the deceased may leave, excepting those whose emotions are uncontrollable or the physically ill. It is a matter of the Greatest Respect to Keep the Watch over a person as he or she passes from One World to Another World!
2. After death has been ascertained and the emotional, sorrowful, and the physically ill have been eliminated from the Death Room, a Responsible Person must see immediately that the eyes and the mouth of the deceased are closed, and then the face should be

covered (this chore preferably done by a relative or a very close friend).

3. (While it has become a tradition with the religionists to have a minister, a priest, or a rabbi present in the last moments of the dying to administer “last rites,” etc., nowhere in the “Book of the Two Ways” nor in the “Book of Life” is this ever suggested as a requirement, nor as a help). Three (3) then, states simply “Quietness should be observed once the face is covered and that quietness or “quiet attitude” should prevail along with the face covering straight through to the interment of the body within the time allowed for such.
4. Interment must never exceed more than twenty-four (24) hours measured from the completion of the closing of the eyes and the mouth and the covering of the face of the deceased.
5. The position of the body should be so oriented that the feet face the West. Other than this, the deceased should not be touched or moved (until interment).
6. In the death room there must be no singing, no playing of music, no weeping, no eating, and no drinking in the presence of the deceased. Furthermore, the body must never be left alone, from the time of death until its interment.

7. The body should “go out” as it “came into” this world! No detours are permissible.
8. There exists a very Ancient word “taharoh” of the Lumerians, and also “Taharah” in the multi-semitic languages, which mean collectively, Purification. It’s true meaning has been grossly twisted and rended by the religions manufactured rites, rituals, traditions and malicious lies of these very religionists to obtain possession over the bodies and minds of their congregations!

The word “Taharoh” itself means nothing more than “as we came, so shall we go” or as the Message of I Paul puts it “the Way in is the Way out”!

Now if you Understand how you came out and what came IN at that moment, you won’t have any problem of this word that designates “purification.” It works, both in The Way In and in the Way Out, and nobody, and I do mean that nobody, can change its happening!

9. The deceased, if a Spiritualist, is not seeking honor or glory - All it seeks is “Recognition” - and that only, without the enticements of the human skill of cosmetics - the mask then that hides the real death from the true Life that is never extinguished and needs no such “Touching-Up.”
10. Spiritualism has always recognized the democracy of

the equality of death with Life. Spiritualism, therefore, demands that all True Christian Spiritualists be interred in exactly the same manner, in exactly the same “dress” (naked), and in exactly the same type of container, and within the earliest possible moment of the allotted maximum time of twenty-four hours.

11. You see, wealthy or poor, we are all equals in the eye of LIFE, who is no respecter of persons, places, or things and does not recognize a person’s position or title within their materialistic habitat. We must always inter our dead with simplicity, purity and dignity. As well as promptness.
12. The “Book of Life” states, and quite clearly so, that any delay in this process could, seriously damage, what we have as True Christian Spiritualists, come to “know” as the Seventy-Two-hour period - that most important “time” of release and freedom and regeneration, the break or the transition from Involution to Evolution. So now we know the “Proper Dress” for the burial of a TCS - and in line with Respect for the Body of same, we must bring up a most gruesome practice of this world’s medical associations. We speak of autopsy. Do any of you know actually what an autopsy means and what it entails?

Let me explain this process to you.

- Autopsy -

Post-mortem examinations often include autopsies. The purpose of this dissection of the corpse is to establish the cause of death and the pathological processes involved. The pathologist strives to acquire reliable information concerning the nature and cause of the disease, and perhaps to investigate the medical procedures used on the patient.

The initial procedure of the autopsy is the scalpel incision which opens the cadaver into what is called the “Y.” The cadaver is laid on a marble slab, face up, with the legs spread, so it assumes the position of an inverted “Y,” i.e., “Λ” the arms placement is not important to this procedure.

Picture yourself on that dissection slab as the pathologist begins to slice into you. It begins below one shoulder, continues under the breasts and extends up to the corresponding point under the other shoulder. This incision is then joined by another in the midline extending down toward the pubis to complete the “Y.” The scalp incision begins under one ear, extends across the top of the scalp and ends behind the other ear. Now with the cadaver opened, the organs are removed and studied to the extent of each individual autopsy permitted and required by the

circumstances involved. It should be noted that the standard autopsy permit form in the autopsy manual published by the United Hospital Fund (of the various states), includes, as a matter of course, authorization for the “retention of such parts and tissues as the hospital staff or coroner may consider necessary for diagnosis.”

Consent from next of kin is required for an autopsy. Yet there are exceptions to this consent agreement in all fifty states that make up our nation. If the medical examiner senses foul play, homicide or suicide, the state can overrule the next of kin mandate. Furthermore, such consent may be given or denied by the legal custodian of the body who is responsible for the burial, usually the husband or the wife. If there are more than one “next of kin” (and the interpretation of that phrase is quite elastic) and controversy arises, the hospital, etc. may forego autopsy or elect the most amenable relative as “the” next of kin.

In truth, however, it may be fairly surmised that the cause of death is accurately known ahead of the event where disease is involved or complications of one’s physical or mental conditions are involved – if you die in a plane crash, it’s pretty obvious to one and all how you died. Very rarely is death a “medical mystery.” You see, from modern medical procedure, our experience of it, that is, is quite evident that autopsies are most frequently recommended in order to

enable medical students and interns to study and practice by dissection and observation of the corpse and its entrails.

Many articles in medical journals have asserted that recent progress in patho-physiological science has made possible the reliable determination of cause of death “without an autopsy.” In fact, it is now held by many authorities that, with some few exceptions, autopsies are no longer considered as vital as they once were. I Paul, sincerely hopes that all the ghouls and would-be doctor Frankensteins take notice of this commendable medical science reversible trend.

Nonetheless, it appears that the percentage of autopsies is still considered one of the best indices of the standard of medical practice in hospitals, generally speaking. And we have not even touched upon what all the town, city and county medical examiners, or coroners are up to.

Yet, you may be assured that more cadavers are finding their way into medical dissection and observation than those, or their organs, freely donated before death, are going into lifesaving or, at least the possibility of life saving via a transplant.

Freedom to Do something with your body, its organs, its tissues, is one thing - to do it without your consent is

wrong. But if you don't put it into writing while you are alive, all can go wrong.

Still, there remains a problem overall with autopsy. It appears that the percentage of autopsies is still considered one of the best indices of the standard of medical practice in most hospitals. For this reason, the Joint Commission on the Accreditation of Hospitals requires the maintenance of a satisfactory autopsy percentage. The United Hospital Fund standard manual urges obtaining consent in every possible case. "Indeed," says the Autopsy Manual, "When permission is not obtained, the physicians in attendance should be expected to account reasonably for such failure."

Hospital administrative staffs out do themselves in perfecting techniques of boldly extracting consent. Arguments are offered to counter typical family objections - some of these often untrue, and far, far below the high ethical practice the public has come to expect of the medical profession. It is interesting that one such argument often advanced is, "there are on record authoritative statements from religious leaders of all faiths indicating that nowhere is there any justification for opposition to autopsies on religious grounds." Now it does say "religious leaders" and "on religious grounds," neither of which we Spirituals have anything in common with, but the statement made and used by the medical profession is clearly untrue. Being a student

of the religions of this world (a seemingly never-ending pursuit of what it truly is they believe in and chase after) I Paul, knows that many of this world's religions do not favor autopsies, and, as a case in point, Judaism, one of the ancient religions known around the globe has very definitive regulations unfavorable against such a practice. Yet even the Jews cite notable exceptions to their anti-autopsy mentality (a point I will get back to). But, fearlessly, allow me to state, that there are no exceptions, none whatsoever, involving True Christian Spiritualists - no one, but no one, has any right to violate your body! And I mean "alive or deceased."

Now you think about that. You give it some real serious "Thinking"!

Of course, it is unfortunate that so many beliefs and faiths have been so cavalierly dismissed by such grossly misleading statements from the medical professions.

In True Christian Spiritualism there are no exceptions to the one law - "no TCS may be subject to an autopsy." The worthiness of the whole person may not be compromised for a full seventy-two-hour period beginning precisely from the very moment of the physical demise. Respect and dignity for the Whole Person, the Body, the Minds and the Spirits must be maintained regardless of the circumstances

involved. The divinity of the human being demands that we do not tamper with its Person that survives the trauma of its physical demise! What transpires after the seventy-two hour period is unimportant. Keeping the Watch then, in this particular situation is for seventy-two hours, afterwards you, the survivors, may get on with the Good, Right, and True business of Life.

- Embalming -

Is this practice Spiritually correct or acceptable? Let us see.

The practice and procedure of what we cite as embalming today began in very ancient times, here on W-303, to preserve the remains of the deceased. Preservation was desired for many reasons:

1. For sanitation purposes - the assumption being that the fresh remains were a hazard to the health of the living.
2. For sentimental reasons - the family feeling that it wanted to prevent deterioration of the physical body as a comforting illusion that the deceased still lived.
3. For presentability - to avoid visible signs of decay while the deceased was being viewed by the public prior to being buried.

It is worthwhile to examine these three primary reasons for embalming the dead, but first, however, allow us to make one fact very clear - there is no state law in the United States that requires the deceased to be embalmed, except, when the body is to be carried by public conveyance for long distances.

Is there a sanitary purpose for embalming? From all available evidence, the unembalmed body presents no immediate health hazard to the living, even if the deceased died from a communicable disease. Physicians have stated that there is no legitimate sanitation reason for embalming the deceased for a funeral service under normal circumstances.

Do reasons of love and respect warrant the embalming of the deceased? To simply preserve the remains as long as possible? Many relatives feel that they want to preserve their beloved for as long as possible in their human form. Isn't this demand for preservation a bit macabre? A bit selfish?

Now, if preservation is the main purpose for the embalming, several points should be taken into consideration:

1. The body will keep, under normal conditions, for at least 24 hours, unless it has been dissected. If it was

kept refrigerated, as is the standard procedure, it will unquestionably keep until its interment.

2. The body must eventually decompose in the grave. Under optimum conditions, even were the embalming fluids to retard the deterioration of the outer form for consideration in length of time, reliable reports of reinterments indicate that the remains soon become sickening to behold and totally unnatural, as a consequence of the embalming.
3. Sentiment should attach to the person as he or she lived their life, as she or he appeared during the years of good health, not the corpse as it appears entombed. I suspect the deceased themselves would want to be remembered as they were at the peak of their life span here, but we have no way of checking that out except to ask the living, ourselves for that sentiment prior to our own passing over.

The guiding Spiritual Ideal as regards embalming is that a person upon his or her demise should be laid to rest naturally and without any mutilation of the physical body, whatsoever! After all, the deceased, in no way possible, can ever benefit from such procedures! If there is a better illustration of the survivors “self-serving” you come up with it.

Furthermore, and here I Paul will hit hard, it is not a

sign of respect to make life-like a person whom God has removed from any further physical existence. The motive for embalming may be the desire to make of the funeral a last gift or a lasting memorial, but surely mourners must realize that this gift and this memorial are only illusory. The art of the embalmer is, without question, the art of denial.

In the entire procedure of embalming today there is great confusion. There is hardly any general public knowledge of the very procedures of embalming, and certainly very little is known of “restoring” or “cosmetology” terms used in the funeral industry for propping, primping, berouging and dressing the remains for viewing. There is little doubt in my mind that if the families, the loved ones of the deceased, knew about all of these matters they would be too horrified to permit it! (If you would like a more detailed description of these procedures, get a copy of Jessica Mitford’s book, “The American Way of Death.”)

So, it is true that embalming seeks to create an illusion, and to that extent it usually succeeds, but it only tends to hinder “the mourner” from recovering from his or her grief. It is, on the contrary, an extreme dishonor to disturb the Peace in which a physical body should, at the end of its task, be permitted to rest, unmolested, eternally as a fragment of the Universe. You see, if you want to love a human being, if

you want to view a human being, if you want to touch a human being, do it in the Now while you are both physically alive. Later is simply too late regardless of who your undertaker is!

It is indeed paradoxical that Western Man-Woman, nourished on the Christian religions concept of the sinfulness of the human body, which is considered by them as the prison of the soul, should, in death, seek to adorn it and to make it beautiful, and then go on to worship it! Surely, the emphasis on the body at death, or in a funeral service, serves to weaken the Spiritual Primacy of the occasion, or to lose totally all sight of the Spirit which Lives while the soul lies dead! If this isn't the apex of stupidity, I Paul then, doesn't know what it could be.

We will continue on this most delicate, yet most important, dissertation on "Life and death" - something everyone who hears this and/or reads should know that they are at this very moment going through the throes of same!

After all, isn't True Christian Spiritualism all about Physical Life, Physical death, and eternal Life of the Spirit? You think about that, LIFE willing, I'll be back!

So we go on with our paper on "Life and death" or the Spiritual Way of Life and death here on W-303.

- The Casket -

This world is what we live in right Now - if it doesn't fit then you must make the necessary alterations, in so far as they serve, the Good, the Right, and the True Spiritually.

Now the quote from Genesis 3:19, "For dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return." I Paul, fails to see any physical resurrection in that verse. I Paul, fails to see any reincarnation in that verse, in fact I fail to see any regeneration in that verse, with the one exception of "dust to dust" and I'm not too sure that you can give that a label or a title, in the Spiritual-technological, or even a religio manner.

Now the very word casket as we seem to know it in the English vernacular, is another one of those words that nobody today really knows where it came from! Most believe it came from the French "cassé," something you placed your valuables in, etc. A box then, for the family jewels or cash, and, I guess our "cache" has its roots in this.

In the beginning the practice was to bury the deceased in, and on, a bed of reeds, in no casket at all, in no enclosure then, thus fulfilling, literally, the "thought" of Genesis 3:19.

You see, in burial, all we are attempting to do is to return the physical body to the earth from which it sprang.

The spirit and the minds, thank you, know the Way home, and no casket or cassé or caché can deliver it there! There comes a moment, a most important moment, when the physical body, for the Well-being of the minds and their conveyor, that it must be forsaken, forgotten, even.

You see, the Casket, as we know it today, was only used in ancient times to honor someone - a king or a high priest, or a Spiritual who had obtained the status of a mystic or, perhaps a psychic, or a “reader of the cosmos,” or a factual predictor of future coming events. The only other use of a “case” or a “casket” was to hide that which had to be kept from public view.

It is interesting to note, that all of the caskets used were made of wood, usually cedar or pine - never metal, even though various metals were available. Later, stone was utilized. Regarding the wood use side of the story, the religious historians, in their very own inimitable fashion, have traced all this back to Genesis again, to where Adam and Eve hovered in fear amongst the trees of the Garden of Eden to hear the awesome Judgment of God for their foolishnesses! The bible tells us they died “intestate,” as did most all of its important characters, and I Paul, might add, do most of the humans here of W-303.

The “stone use” of cases, caskets or what came to be

known as a “sarcophagus,” and this originally known due to the limestone used, because it hastened disintegration of the flesh, our religious historians, have in some unknown fashion traced this back to “Lot’s” wife! And the lesson to be learned therefrom.

Now, I Paul, would like to take the time to spell out how we Americans treat our dead, and I will come from the three positions of 1) religio, 2) medical science, and 3) Spiritualism. And you should keep in mind that the Law of the Land is always inherent in such matters being explained.

Almost everyone who dies in this country is buried in a “casket” of one style or another - this can be anything from a jar to hold the ashes up to a lead lined, gold or silver plated coffin to an old-new pine box, etc., etc. (I do recall a few people who, by their request, were buried in cars, balloons, boats, even beds!)

True Christian Spiritualism does not require you, or your deceased loved ones, to be buried in any particular conveyance - just get them buried, and that of course, within the “time-limits.” If you decide to go the casket route, then cost should never be the determining factor and, it must always be made, exclusively, of wood!

And why this exclusiveness for wood? Simple! The body and wood, for some unknown reason, have about the same

rate of deterioration or, if you wish, decomposition, when joined together and buried in the earth (this reason, and this alone, is why strict, Kosher, conservative, and Orthodox Jews insist upon this type of burial). But we Spirituals do not really care what the religious rules, rites, or traditions dictate, we must rely upon Our Freedom to do as we will, as True Christian Spirituals.

It's that sane Freedom, you see, that gets "us" from "here to there" - not the case, the casket, or the cold stone sarcophagus - and not our dear friend, Digger O'Dell, our friendly undertaker!

How can someone love you more than I do - how can someone go to greater pain and effort to inform you of the Way, not only to Be, but to Do, and to Go? Jesus showed the harsh and the cruel side of it! I Paul demonstrated the True Reason side of it. I Paul, and your Director, are simply attempting to show the sane and logical side of it. All of the above identified cannot, do not, and ever will attempt, to show the God, or LIFE side of it - we are not that intelligent, physically or spiritually.

You see, I can read many tongues, even though I cannot write them, or speak them, as the natives can and do. Why I have such limited talents, I do not know, and I am not overly curious about it either and neither should you. But that's not

what we are up too herein.

So, we have a wooden casket, and for it to be considered as “spiritually acceptable” it must contain no metal and it must be unlined. It’s not made for viewing or for comfort!

You see, ostentatious caskets and ways of preserving the body, plus elaborate funeral services, rites, rituals and so forth, do absolutely nothing for the comfort, respect and dignity of the deceased. And to declare them saints does absolutely nothing for the comfort, respect and dignity of God Almighty!

And on that most profound note we can go on and leave our “cases” behind us.

- Flowers, Spices, and Oils -

In the most ancient of times, fragrant flowers and spices were used prior to burial to offset the odor of the decaying body. These were crushed and mixed with oil and then rubbed into the skin of the deceased. It was also used in oil lamps around the body for the same purpose. This was the forerunner of incense as we know it today. And today these “perfumes” are no longer useful nor necessary. Flowers have no place at a “Spiritual Funeral.” And what shall we say about oils and spices? There exist no restrictions on their use.

If some family member or friend wishes to take the time to anoint the body in this manner and is not averse to touching a dead body, the Book of The Two Ways lists no prohibitions to such an act or practice.

- The Timing of Interment - This is Crucial!

Why is the timing of burial so crucial?

We need to understand that in the very beginning the rule was to bury the deceased as soon as possible. Delays were never tolerated. There exist some ancient writings that spell out these rules, some Sumerian and some in Hebrew among others.

The Old Testament, in fact, established these requirements in both a positive and negative fashion for the Hebrews. Positively, it stated, “thou shalt surely bury him the same day.” Negatively, it warned, “His body shall not remain all night.” (Deuteronomy 21:23) Jewish Law, therefore, demanded that they bury all deceased within 24 hours following death. Thus, they retained the mandate spelled out in the Book of the Two Ways, which the author(s) must have had some knowledge of.

The Jewish concept underlying this Law is that Man, made in the image of God, should be accorded the deepest respect. It is considered a matter of great shame and

discourtesy to leave the deceased unburied - the Jewish thought is that his soul has returned to God, but his body is left to linger in the land of the living physical beings.

Furthermore, there is to the Jew, a psychological concept for immediate burial of the dead. This being the almost unbearable mental strain placed upon the family to dwell for a long time in “the shadow of the valley of death.” No one deserves to be subjected to the despair and anguish of being continually in the physical presence or company of the deceased, no matter how deep their affection.

As it is proper for the deceased to be buried without tarrying, so it is proper and advisable for the family and friends not to have to undergo the emotional pain of an unduly long delay.

The Jews also proffer an early morning interment. The reason being that they then, the survivors, will have the time to prepare to sit “shiva” before dusk arrives.

- Shiva, Its Origins -

Have you ever noticed how people of different cultures and faiths mourn their dead? Bury them? Respect them, and so forth?

They all vary in one manner or another from faith to faith and there are even differences within the same professed

faith which confuses the unlearned.

“Shiva” is the Jewish way. Where did it come from? Let us see.

That a time be set aside for the expression of grief, i.e., intense emotional suffering due to loss or disaster, is imbedded in the Hebrew and other Semitic cultures and indicated in the Old Testament bible and the Koran and is mentioned recurrently in its earliest narratives. This implies or indicates that prior to putting it into writing for the record, the idea must have originated elsewhere and was orally carried along or transported as an assumed tradition before it was made into a hard and fast law.

One narrative tells us that, the High Priest, Aaron, was stunned by the sudden death of his two sons at the apex of their careers. When Moses asks why the sacrificial offering was not eaten on the day of their deaths, Aaron replies: “There have befallen me such things as these, and had I eaten the offering, would it have been pleasing in the eyes of the Lord?” (Leviticus 10:20). Aaron’s explanation is that the time of mourning is not an occasion of feasting before the Lord; it is, specifically, for the expression of grief.

So too, Amos, the oldest book in the Old Testament, refers to a special time for mourning. He prophesies the disastrous consequences of injustice and immortality and

declares: “And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentations; and I will bring sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; and I will make it as the mourning for an only son; and the end thereof as a bitter day” (Amos 8:10). The day of grieving is yom mar, a “bitter day” then. The question though remains - a bitter day for who? The dead, or the living!

Now here is the crux of “Shiva.” The sages noted that in the most ancient of times, even prior to the revelation of Mt. Sinai that intense mourning was permissible, permissible under the Spiritual Code, as long as no sorrow was physically displayed. In other words, the loss was of a personal and carnal type, not a Spiritual One - you can lose one, but never the other! I think the “book of Job” spells it out quite perfectly, as, of course, does the Message of I Paul.

So, what the Sages revealed of about the ancient times was that “intense mourning” was not only permissible, but that the one twenty-four period was not only inadequate, but the True Spiritual Law called for the period to be a full seven days, a week then - “Shiva”! Thus, we find in the Hebrew scripture that Joseph as an “Avel” for 7 days following the passing of his father, the patriarch, Jacob.

You see, Moses was credited for establishing the “Shiva” or the 7 days of mourning. The early Hebrew

writings claim that Moses enacted, and the sages asserted that the same seven days given to rejoicing of major holidays, must also be given to mourning. But it was Amos, quoting the Lord, who wrote in that verse “and I will turn your feasts into mournings.” So, the seven-day feasts also led to the seven-day mourning or “Shiva” which loosely translated means “a week.” An “Avel,” in the very same way, means one who “sits Shiva,” or a mourner caught up in the seven days of mourning.

To “mourn,” according to “Webster” is to grieve over someone who has died or, to feel or express sorrow for something.

Now, what you probably do not know, is the fact that “professional mourners” and “stand-ins” are probably one of the oldest professions known here on our Earth, W-303. And if you did not know this, I’m sure you will either wonder why or ask why.

There are justifications for some of these sit-ins and professional mourners, just as some are comical, or if you wish, unjustified. And this custom cuts across all cultures and all faiths with but one exception, the Faith of True Christian Spiritualism – those, then, who are always, and in All Ways Present! Those then, who need no substitutes, sit-ins, or professionals to take their place. No one, but no one,

can take the place of a “TCS”! And by that, I emphatically mean “dead or Alive!” or “Life and death,, which is our theme herein.

So what is the justification for having a sit-in (or as some cite it, a stand-in) at the interment of a Family member, loved one, a brother or sister.

“Aveluti” in the Lumerian language and “Avelut” in the Hebrew are two words that deal with mourning, but the type or style of such mourning are Light Years apart! “Avelut” in the Hebrew means the process of mourning, the guidelines for “Shiva,” the Seven days of bitterness.

“Aveluti,” on the contrary, meant 72 hours or 3 days of rejoicing, “Ave” meaning “hail” and “Farewell,” and “Luti” meaning “song,” “music,” “lyric” to celebrate with or by. Now we can, partially, understand the Old Irish or Erse wakes that continue on to this very day and age. (if you want a very true and a very graphic account of such “wakes,” get yourself the sheet music to the song “Steve O’Donald’s Wake.” It may be comical, it may be a cruel blow to the Irish prestige - it has been cited as anti-Irish, condemned by the church as bigotry (they forgetting their treatment of the Jews and the Inquisition, etc.) but irrespective of all these stances, the lyrics of the song are true - in fact, the song and lyrics are quite mild to what has taken place at catholic Irish

wakes! And we can say the same for religious funeral services, or viewings, for every professed faith on this earth.

Yes, many are “days of bitterness,” but you can’t lay the blame at the feet or the head of the deceased – you must look elsewhere. Try looking into your minds and your heart – those are excellent places to begin the search for the answers to “Life and death” – our theme herein – and the whole theme of your Life here!

Can you find two more important themes than these in your Life Time here on W-303? I Paul, doesn’t think so, but then, I don’t think for you or You.

When does “Aveluti,” “Avelut” or “Shiva,” begin? Spiritually, it begins at the last physical breath and it never really ends, for we are speaking of the trinity, Change, Changing, Changed, or Life, death, Life (preferably in the Light). That, then, is “Aveluti.”

“Avelut,” the process of mourning, begins immediately after the deceased is interred and the casket is completely covered with earth. The mourners walk between the parallel lines of friends and relatives and are formally comforted by them. They then proceed directly to the house (as Jesus did in his time of mourning) where Shiva is to be observed. There the observances commence as soon as possible, as the official mourners demonstrate formal

acceptance of mourning by removing their shoes and sitting on a very low bench or stool.

Why remove the shoes? Why sit on a very low bench or stool? From the Message of I Paul, can you answer these two questions? For sure the answers are there. As I Paul has said, “my dear sisters and brothers, I would not have you ignorant.” Removing one’s shoes and sitting low are really no secret, rite or ritual, etc., it merely indicates or expresses something. And that “Something” is what is important. I won’t answer my own question, but I Paul, will say that “Shiva” is sat for the deceased out of respect. On the other hand, “Agapé” is sat for All - For the All in All then, whether they be Physical or Spirit, whether they be psychical or carnal. It matters not.

So now we have learned that “Shiva” is for the dead, and Agapé is for All regardless of their status - whether in the body or out of the body it really does not matter!

You see, my dearest Sisters and Brothers, that “Shiva” and “Avelut” is what constitutes a “Religionist” - “Agapé” and “Aveluti” is really what constitutes A True Christian Spiritualist. And it is the Constant Living of the eternal “Agapé” that sets us “Free.”

What the religionists are not Truly Aware of is the Fact and the Truth that there is “no other thing in the Universe

except Existence”!

For those of you who fail to see the profoundness of that last sentence, let me simply say to you “If it ain’t, it ain’t!,” “and if it Is, it Is,” and no one can bring into existence that which simply does not exist, and no one can eliminate or destroy “that which IS!”

You see, regardless of who you are and what you are attempting to do in the Now, you must always, and in All Ways, somehow keep your minds on the “Then.” And believe me, I Paul, that if you Live Agapé You will never experience the darkness, you will never sorrow and you will never hurt. Oh, you may experience pain, that’s part of the Full Life cycle. It becomes much more intense when you allow it to rule your Life, and when that happens, you also lose your Freedom and your identity.

And I Paul, am not being morbid, that condition is the very cause of all suicides, divorces, hate and so forth. You see, to remain “Whole” in the face of all adversity is a chore to most, a breeze for a True Christian Spiritualist - we are not known as bad weather veterans for nothing (and I know, and I do understand that I Paul used the word “Foul” instead of my use of “bad.” After all, it is I who is now writing the Message to you and to You!

You see, my dearest friends, sooner or later, you too

will have to Stand Up and be counted and Judged!

But, before that can ever happen, you must judge yourself - honestly, sincerely, and sanely. When is the last time you really sat down with yourself and held a truthful and sincere conversation?

You do understand, from the Message of I Paul, that is, that you really cannot lie to your self, and neither can you lie to Yourself. And if this is so, how do you figure that you can lie to the deceased?

Don't go to an interment, don't sit Shiva, don't Agapé, unless you are clean, honest, sincere and truly wish the deceased all the Well-Being you, yourself expect or Hope for, when it becomes your time to be interred. And your turn will come.

Please listen to me, please.

The moment, the time, the year, the hour, the second, will come, and it won't always be easy or explainable, not to you and to those left behind.

Again, I Paul will remind you, as well as the Director of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the All in All will, where the world's religions sit and mourn through these days of bitterness, full of grief and sorrow, accompanied with much hair pulling and the renting of one's garments. On the other

hand, the Spirituals of the world hold an “Agapé,” they feast and rejoice for their Sister or Brother who have gone over, not under, those then, who have crossed the Bar and entered the Light! What a world of difference there is between the True Christian Spiritualists and those religionists of one persuasion (or a denomination) or another.

You see, you can't be Jew and a Catholic. You can't be either of the latter and be a moslem. You can't be a Baptist and a Mormon. You can't be a Methodist and a Presbyterian - and on and on it goes. But you can be a Spiritualist and therefore be everything, for isn't that what All in All means? Isn't that the Psychology of the Master? Never inferior - never superior - just equals!

Now to be an “Equal,” you must Do certain things; things I Paul, cannot do for you, and neither can anyone else.

So, dream on fools, dream on!

You see, God didn't create you so that I would have someone to take care of! The “taking care of” is strictly my decision. If I believe you are worth taking care of, then I Paul, will do it, i.e., take care of. It has nothing to do with my Love or my Compassion. It has nothing to Do with my Sharing and Caring. It has everything to Do with my Faith and my obligation to IT! And, Yes, I did say it has nothing to

do with my Sharing and Caring, my Love or my Compassion, but it has everything to do with my Faith and my unrelenting obligation to it! Now, you sit back, relax, and think that out, “NOW” – it will be a bit late when they place you in the box! As, I Paul, has asked, over and over again, “What are you afraid of”?

I Paul, can answer that query – you are either afraid of Life or of death or of both! And isn't that truly and really and terribly sad? Of course, it is! Can you even think of something sadder?

Now that I have taken all these asides for your benefit, allow me to get back to the shoeless sitting on the low benches or stools. Is there such a thing as “proper posture” for mourning? In fact, is there any need for mourning?

First, we shall tackle the latter. No, there is no need for any kind of mourning. O' death where is thou sting? Ask not for whom the bells toll, they toll for thee! So, so much for mourning – it never did, and never will, do anything for the deceased! And I might ask you, did you ever truly believe it was helpful? And if you did, would you please explain to us how it was helpful.

Do you really believe that my last Will and Testament, and yes, bequest, was to have a bunch of idiots, blubbering and salivating over my grave? Please disabuse yourself of

such thoughts. My God, such a disgrace might bring me back before my time. God forbid.

And who go shoeless? Because it shortens your stature? And why sit on a low bench or stool? Because it humbles you? No! Once the designated mourners leave the gravesite, they proceed directly to the deceased's home where Shiva is to be observed. There, the observances commences as soon as the mourners demonstrate formal acceptance of mourning by removing their shoes and sitting down on a low bench or stool.

- Burial at Twilight -

Practically all faiths or persuasions avoid this. When burial occurs late in the day, provided it takes place before nightfall (i.e., even during the approximately eighteen minutes between sunshine, or more properly, between sunset and dark). A TCS would simply say between the Light and the dark, and he would add 54 hours to the "18" stated above, but he would also convert those "18 minutes" to "18 hours," so he would have a 72-hour period regardless of the time of day or night. The legal duration of "bein hashemashot" has nothing to do with it, at least not to a TCS. To fear the dark is to invite it. And believe me, you invite it - it will come! I Paul, believes you should always avoid the darkness and work hard to move up into the Light,

for surely, if you invite the Light, it will come!

- A Meal Immediately After the Burial -

Following the burial of a Brother or Sister of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the All in All, the Family should gather on that very day at a Table Fellowship, an Agapé celebration, then, and it is usual to hold it in the abode of the deceased. If this is not possible, then the Director must make other arrangements, but regardless of where the Table Fellowship is held, it must be held, and held on the day of interment. If the interment takes place on the 11th hour after death (for example) then the Table Fellowship should be of a 13-hour duration. This then fulfills the 24-hour requirement of interment noted above.

- Keeping the Watch After Interment -

This is a 72-hour period which is counted from the moment of death. As we have just seen, the first 24 hours are covered. The last 48 hours of this “Keeping the Watch” should be portioned out to as many Family Members willing to participate and to sit a designated shift or Watch. The Director of the Family should participate in “the sitting” of that last hour.

**On “Wakes,” “Services,” “Graveside Services,”
“Eulogies,” etc.**

- Have they any Credibility? -

“None!” If you have something to say, say it at the Table Fellowship.

Keep in mind that the Brother or Sister is the deceased one, not you - your turn will come. Treat them with the Respect and Dignity you would want for yourself.

Reading the sub-title of this section, no TCS would ever be a party to such goings on. At least not where it involves a Brother or Sister of The Family.

- Prayers at the Graveside -

No one can keep you from going into “your closet” to pray. As long as they are not audible, they are not forbidden. It’s your Presence that counts, not your Prayers!

What’s the proper dress for one at the side of the death bed? At the graveside? At the Table Fellowship? While keeping the Watch for the last 48 hours?

The answer to all of these questions is quite simple. You wear whatever it is that is appropriate to you. Just be there.

- On Visiting the Gravesite, its upkeep and its Adornment with Flowers -

Try to imagine all these extravagances fostered upon a

dead body, in the terms of energy, time and money. Then add on the cost of headstones and what you come up with is waste being thrown at waste!

Why visit a gravesite when the very “person” you wish to “visit” is not there? Why worship a piece of real estate? Why flowers on such a site? There isn’t anything useful, tangible or even Spiritual there!

Everything under this particular sub-title is pure religionism and pure commercialism, and, believe me, the two go hand in hand as they always have.

You tell me, is it correct, moral, or ethical to squander these billions of dollars on the dead, while the living are struggling to exist?

And yes, I have heard all of the reasons, all of the excuses for such going ons. These vary according to one’s emotional demeanor and their particular ties to a particular religion or philosophy.

Some people just can’t “let-go,” or “accept death” for what it is - “Final,” in so far as the physical part of what constitutes “the Whole Person,” Body, Mind, Spirit, here on W-303. We all simply must come to the Truth that flesh and blood cannot enter the Kingdom of the Supreme Spirit.

So what is the purpose of visiting a gravesite? Is it guilt?

Is it for the purpose of remembrance? If it's the former, it's three days short. If it's the latter, the memory can easily handle it - no matter where you are. And for sure, it is not going too effect where the deceased is - or isn't.

And what shall we say about the placing of flowers on a grave? First off, it's known in the trade as "the Florists Delight."

Did you "Flower" me or a supposed loved one, when they were alive and could appreciate your sentiment and smell the fragrance of your bouquet? And, yes, actually feel your presentation, your gift?

Why weren't you that involved, that considerate, even, while I was alive in the flesh?

Ah, now that you are confronted with, and, dealing with a corpse, you suddenly and "miraculously" come to Life! Do you really? Who do you really think you are kidding? The deceased? The true friends of the deceased? The Family of the recent departed? Or yourself?

All of you should think these queries out and come to an honest and sincere judgment of yourself.

And please, do not forget that from the very moment of death, there is no real rest for the poor deceased vessel. All the way from the moment of death to the burial, the corpse

is subjected to indignities, dis-respects, mockeries and so forth. It collectively doesn't harm the corpse - but just think what the hell it does to you! It decomposes.

And, please, listen to us, it's predominately too late, your thinking, we mean, after the fact. You're Alive, but you know, you decompose also!

And please think those out. The deceased is deceased. No longer can the living take advantage of that once living vessel, which is no longer in the flesh, a viable, vigorous, vibrant entity. So, where do the materialistic vultures strike? They strike at you, the living, the bereaved, the gullible, the mourners, the sad and the sorrowful.

In this, so called, modern and civilized era, we have completely and totally commercialized "Life and death." We have lost the ability and the intelligence to allow them to be what they really are. But, worse, we actually attempt to deny their Reality, their Truth, and their very special healing - natural is always better than the unnatural - the incorrupt always better than its opposite.

Yet, we all need to understand that greed and mammon usually rule the roost and that's not always the rooster, the cock of the walk! As they say, the rooster has more than a single feather. And the ground hog has more than one shadow. But we humans have only one shot at humanity, in

the physical sense, that is.

Do we go Out, as we came In, or as we were intended to do? - Fully human and fully Spiritual? How many of us can lay claim to that fulfillment? In the Now!

You see, you live, and you eventually die. And this entire process weighs heavily on what You become or fall short of. And the solution to, and the answer of, does not lie at a gravesite and all the traditional trappings that go along with it.

My dear Ones - you may have been, or still are, the victims of your very existence here on West-303. You may call it Life, or you may call it existence, you may call it happiness or you may call it sadness, you may even cite it as spiritualism - but if you look at it, real honestly, you will see that it is nothing more than pure unadulterated bull __ ! Ah, yes, where do the materialistic vultures strike? They strike at your weaknesses, your throat, even, if you expose it or try to hide it and protect it by false methods. They strike at your vanity and, yes, at your ignorance, the easiest way to reach and destroy you, and to extract out of as much mammon as possible!

**- Sitting Shiva (in Spiritualism we would cite it as
“Keeping the Watch”) -**

Once again, I Paul, not in any way violating Spiritual Principles, turns to the book of Job for an insight to what the thinking, the Reasoning of the Ancients, our Forbearers was.

Some of you are familiar to what the Message of I Paul has to say about this particular book of prose or poetry found in the Old Testament But few of you have ever taken the time to discern it. In fact, allow me to take a moment to ask all of you just what the words “discern,” “discerning,” and “discernment” actually mean. They are quite frequently used throughout the Message of I Paul.

Let’s look it up in Webster and in the Oxford dictionaries.

Now back to our subject. Why should a TCS, a Mystic of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the All in ALL go to the Old Testament to make a point? Because the Old Testament is an integral part of that very Message! And why the book of Job? Well, those of you who have diligently studied the Message you would know why.

Just for the sake of Truth and an expression of good Faith and Expended Effort, how many of you have read the book of Job? How many of you actually understood it?

Well, whether you have or not, one of us has. And it’s

our intention to give you its connection to “Shiva” or to “Keeping the Watch,” a term we Spirituals are more familiar with. You see, the language of Ancient Scripture and the language of the Message of I Paul, among other documents, are not easily discerned - not a one of you ever attended a public school that truly attempted to teach you the differences between the Ancient languages and the language you use in the present day and age. It’s really all you know, and even that, not too well, the Ancient Ways of putting and of expressing things, are as remote from your thoughts and understanding as is Siberia, hell, and the Kingdom of God!

What first stands out in the “book of Job,” and sends a message to all peoples, be they pagans, jews, moslems, christians, Spiritualists, is the Contents of Character - “his,” in the flow of the saga, as the tale is told, as it unfolds, then. Job is an almost perfect, fully painted, example of what God expects from his children. No other character in the Old Testament or the New Testament can hold a candle to him! Am I overlooking the likes of Abram, Isaac, Jacob, Daniel, David, and the Prophets, et al., Jesus, Paul and others? Hell no! Solomon, with all his glitter and wisdom, is over-shadowed by Job! And so are all of us!

Job, biblically wise, is a fictional character. But Job, universally wise, is all of us regardless of race, color, or

ethnic positions. He doesn't represent any religion or spiritual group. He does, though, represent the Creation, more so, than Adam and Eve, even!

Now these are fantastic claims - dangerous ones even, to those who know the Ways of the Lord. But who really knows the Mind, the thoughts, and the Ways of the Almighty? Anyone who claims to know is a liar and a fool! Am I Paul, being contradictory? No. Jesse knows the Way of the Lord (and we mean this in strict Spiritual terms, not in religious terms) but not even Jesse knows the Mind, the thoughts, or the Way, or Ways, of the Almighty Supreme Spirit, the "I am what I am" and you, poor man-woman, will never understand that what "I Am"!

Job represented the true creation of God, he neither questioned the grace of God nor the Judgment of God. He never questioned what God gave unto him, took away from him, or denied him. He took whatever it was that God allowed him to have and he was grateful for what he was allotted, regardless of its abundance or its meagerness.

What other personality, real or fictional, true or mythical, can you come up with, who was as devoted to his persuasion, to his Faith, to his God, to his naturalism and all the weighty problems associated with them? Job stands out, in Scripture terms, as the finest person that ever existed,

especially in the Eye of God! He personifies the “Perfect Human”! And if you understand the poetry and the Saga of Job, you will know that perfection is no bed of roses, nor something up for grabs, or easily obtainable! Many seek it, but none attain to it, or obtain it. There are always two things in the way, “Life and death”! And that’s really what the “book of Job” is all about – it stands out like a LIGHT house on the edge of a cold, angry, sea, saying over and over, again and again, “here I am,” but it also says, “don’t approach me.” In other words, “Stay on course,” that will get you home quicker than any beacon LIGHT you can see. And believe me, many of my most precious friends no “looka too good.”

Now, after that exhaustive insight into the book of Job, what in hell does it have to do with “Sitting Shiva” or with “Keeping the Watch”? No small matters, mind you, to either a Jew or to a Spiritual (and if lined up a mixture of them, both would be hard pressed to point out “their own”). Judaism, sans all the traditional, biblical, and rabbinic gobbly gook is, once totally bared, nothing more than Spiritualism, the very Spiritualism of such personages as the Rabbi Jesus or a Paul, a Rabbi himself, the very son of one, and a proud member of the tribe of Benjamin, which tribe, of course, was not in any way closely related to the Erse, or Irish, if you wish, tribe of the same name! Remotely

wise, I believe you would find a relationship, and a closer one than you thought was possible. You try telling an Irishman he has some Semitic blood coursing through his veins and arteries, especially in a pub, shortly before “Time,” the odds are that you will never get the opportunity to tell any other Irishman, anything!

My God, I do stray, don't I?

The Scripture tells us that when Job suffered a succession of disasters, he was comforted by friends who sat with him “to the earth” (now those of you who have read Job had to read these three words. Did you know what they meant, or signified then? Do you know now what they signify? Can anyone of you discern them for us now?)

I won't embarrass you - let us go on. So, his “friends” sat with him “to the earth.” It is, almost in a literal sense, a physical adjustment to one's emotional state, a lowering of the body to the level of one's feelings, a symbolic enactment of remorse and desolation.

Those who sit Shiva or “Keep the Watch” in the traditional way today sits “to the earth” as expressed in Job, by sitting closer to the earth by sitting upon a low bench or stool, on a hassock or footstool, a mat, or a rug even, or on a pillow laid on the floor - the material chosen to sit upon is really unimportant as compared to the significance of the

actual lowering of one's physical being "to the earth." An act of humility, then, and an expression of respect to the deceased brother or sister, mother or father, daughter or son, and so forth, who have been committed "to the earth"!

Allow me, just for a moment, to give you an insight into how my mind operates at certain times. I walk into a gathering of the Family and at times I need to step over or gingerly tiptoe around personages sitting or reclining on the floor, some, even, with their foot wear removed. Now don't get me wrong, I see nothing wrong to anyone's search of comfort - it's conducive to learning as long as they remain alert. But every time I see such ones on the floor, shod or not, my mind immediately travels to the book of Job and the phrase therein "to the earth," and invariably I catch myself wondering if this phrase is more than a simple symbolic phrase - could it possibly be an integral and inherent part of our Wholeness? I really do not know. I'm not one of those who finds comfort, ease, and satisfaction out of sitting on the floor, so I'll have to leave the answers up to those of you who do. Now just before I get back on track, I Paul, sincerely hope that you "floor sitters" do not harbor any ill feelings against the inventor of the chair, of seats of any kind, especially "the Golden Throne"!

And now back to Job and "to the earth."

A person “sitting Shiva” or “Keeping the Watch” doesn’t have to sit at all. He, she, They, can stand, walk, or lie on a bed, and that of normal height. The only requirement is that if you do sit, you are required to sit on a bench, a stool, or some other sort of seat that is below the normal and accustomed seating utility. It’s a reminder, a remembrance, of why you are “Sitting Shiva” or in our case, why are we “Keeping the Watch” - and you would be surprised how quickly we are able to forget! And, oh, how you hate repetition! How you dislike to be told to think! O.K. we will place no demands upon you to peruse the Message Repetitiously nor insist that you think. And let me add to this that you will have no difficulty with the former, but the latter will be a bit more difficult. I Paul, wishes you luck!

**- Working and Conducting Business on the Day of
Interment -**

- Its Relationship to “Keeping the Watch” -

(The Spiritual Way)

So just what are the policies as regards working, laboring and conducting business while “sitting Shiva” or “Keeping the Watch”?

If you are a religionist, you sit apart from the rest of All Humanity, here, there, everywhere. Of course, here, they

have a lot of company, but that doesn't make it right or guarantee its authenticity!

God, or LIFE, then, never gives us more burdens than we can bear. So where do all these extra burdens, we feel we have, come from? The answer here is quite obvious but getting people to admit it is most difficult.

There are untold multitudes on this earth who are burdened by "Life and death," and they should not be. And most of these burdens come from this world's warped religions and the balance from "self" imposed idioticities! None are Spiritual, but they most certainly are harmful and often devastating.

So, coming back to our last given sub-title, "Working and Conducting Business on the Day of Internment - It's relationship to "Keeping the Watch" - (The Spiritual Way), let us compare the rules of conduct under the religious way of doing things and the older Spiritual Ways. The correct way of doing things.

"Life and death" is not the great mystery to a "TCS" as it is to all the religionists, sects, and cults of this world.

Here we will compare the way of the Hebrew (Judaism) to the Way of the LIGHT Spiritualist. First, we need say this: "Since God is Spirit, the Supremest Spirit of All spirits, those

who wish or intend to honor, praise, and glorify this Spirit, and to Recognize and Worship this Supreme Spirit, must do so “in Spirit and in Truth.” Can you separate the physical from the spiritual in that sentence? You try. In the meantime, I’ll get along with this.

One of the most fundamental Jewish Laws (traceable back in history some three thousand years or more) and later recorded by oral hand me downs and traditions by the sage (called a prophet by many) Ezekiel, lies the prohibition (the law) against working or doing business during “Shiva.” It is strictly forbidden.

And the argument has always been that one must endow all of their labors with dignity and should consider all labor and commerce a proper and a respectful activity of every human being.

You see, you sit “Shiva” and that’s all you do, and you sit it for a full seven days - and most of those who do sit it for this period of time, really don’t know why except that’s what tradition and “the law” calls for. For it is in the prophet Ezekiel’s writings the statement, “And I will transform your festivals to mourning.” So, the sages picked this up and taught that “as on festivals, labor is prohibited, so in days of mourning.” But we must look beyond these prohibitions and “see” that someone had to be working and conducting

business “as usual” or there simply would not have been any festivals and/or days of mourning!

Now we True Christian Spiritualists do not “sit Shiva,” we “Keep the Watch,” what we actually are doing is to “Sit Agapé”!

You see, Spiritualism, unlike the old religions, and I might add, many of the modern ones, is not caught up into rites, rules or traditions. We, the True Christian Spiritualists observe no rituals, rules, rites or traditions that are clearly religiously tainted or made mandatory by man-made laws for decrees.

The Jews sit seven days as do most moslems. But the TCS’ sit forever, in their memories, that is, for that is really and truly, how you “sit Shiva,” or better yet, how you, a TCS, eternally “Keeps the Watch!” Oh, sure, a TCS keeps the watch for a full seventy-two (72) hours in the physical-material sense, which he or she sheds at the end of that period - but he or she Keeps that Watch forever, in their memory, in their minds, for here is where man-woman join hands, so to say, with The Spirit. This is, then, a very integral and intimate part of Creative Thought and Creative Imagination. It’s not creative or imagined sorrow! It’s not a wake, it’s not sitting shiva, it’s not a time of remorse or sorrow, it’s not a time to rend your garments or to tear your

hair out! It's not a time for tears or for screaming. It's a time for "Keeping the Watch"! And pray tell, what does "Keeping the Watch" truly and factually mean? Those of you who have been on the way, the path leading to "the Way" know what "Keeping the Watch" means, and therefore I need not spell it out again herein.

But, you see, long before religion came into being, Spiritualism was "the Way," the only Way in fact, of all Life. But again, along came someone who thought it better to organize the masses, for it was through such organization, if it was successful, lay control of the masses - there is a unique power in numbers. And that is what Webster, et al, has never been able to explain - "Religio," you see means rule and regulation, control and slavery, bigotry and class distinction, male domination and female subservience, the mastery of one culture and its society over another.

Now we have recorded a number of DO's and Don'ts for True Christian Spiritualists as regard our theme of "Life and death." Yet you must Recognize and Understand that a "TCS" is totally free to undertake any action that his or her Conscience dictates to them. In True Freedom there is Faith - In True Faith lies total Freedom - In this you hold the Full Measure of both - And from there All it takes is your Recognition, and then, your Action! And this explicit Action must be taken strictly on the line of the Good, Right, and the

True, for that is what “Freedom” is! Freedom is not some silly and stupid notion that you can go ahead and do or act in any which way you arbitrarily choose. That’s not “Freedom,” that’s enslavement, and to be particularly clear on the point, it is nothing but being enslaved by “self”!

And what, pray tell, is “Life and death,” our theme herein, if it is not “Freedom” or enslavement? And pray tell, where do you stand within them, within the intricate plan of the Universe, within the Mind of God, of LIFE, then?

Now, I realize that a teaching on or about “Life and death” is a heavy subject – Yea, even a disturbing subject – how many of you, living Life and experiencing all of its joys, trials and tribulations, even thinks about what death is, or holds out to you? Most of you are blind to the truth that as much as you are surrounded by Life and Living, you are as equally surrounded by death, the former you think you know all there is to know about it. The latter you simply ignore, it’s a “tomorrow thing,” something distant, way off out there in the future. Well, my dear Sisters and Brothers, the Future never Comes to us, its stationary, we are not, and therefore we must approach it, and I Paul, would caution everyone to do so, wisely! I believe that’s the Wisdom in the statement of “Prepare, Follow, Come.”

If you wish to stroll in a great forest one day, then you

should take care to gather your acorns with great care today!

So, Life is a day that lies between two nights. And “death” is not so sandwiched. The “Book of the Two Ways” tells us that, most certainly, Life is a day that lies between two nights. Now if I were to read no further, it would seem to be that Life is imprisoned in darkness with no Way Out. But if we do not give up or quit and go on in our studying, we come to the Full Realization that those Two Nights are not as dark as we first assumed them to be. If I was to ask you to tell me the first thought out of your mind when I asked you to answer my query of “What is day?” “What is night?” and “What is Life?” - all of your answers would be as eternal as the three subjects are - even if you all answered all the questions differently.

So, Life is a day that lies between Two nights - the night of death or “the I Was,” and the night of eternal Life, or “the I Am” night! And this is the reason for “Keeping the Watch” - No one, you see, can go alone into that eternal Life alone. The reason or reasons for “sitting Shiva” has no such meaning or motivation - One is strictly Spiritual while the other is strictly religious. One has always been - it has no beginning, and it has no end, and man-woman have never been able to corrupt it, and, frankly Charlotte, I don't give a damn how many apple trees you plant. The Other being of man-woman, has both a beginning and an end, and man-

woman have not hesitated to grossly corrupt them and I might also add, that they constantly continue to do so. If you ask them why, they really cannot tell you.

And how do you like them apples or figs or a hot tomato?

It's no secret that I Paul, gets upset by those who call themselves Christian Spirituals, yet continually follow their own ways or the ways of their old religious backgrounds, and when things do not go well for them, when such matters bear no fruit for them, they blame the Message of I Paul for having let them down. Well, I Paul, asks you - who in the name of LIFE and Its LIGHT let who down?

Did God Almighty quit you, or did you quit God Almighty? You should, very honestly and very sincerely think that out for it holds within itself the answer, all the answers, even, to our theme herein, "Life and death."

In All Love for Unity and Peace,

I Remain Your Servant,

I Paul, Mystic of "The Message."

33 - Yin and Yang

All those in the Know, the students of this philosophy realize that the proper order is “Yang and Yin”!

Since I Paul, have had some self-appointed “know-it-alls” attempt to teach or tell me what “Yang and Yin” are all about, the latest being yesterday, I thought I should clear up any and all misconceptions about this philosophy.

But first and in all fairness, we will allow the “Know-it-alls” to express the meaning of these Ancient Terms in their own words and intelligence of the matter, or, show their lack of it! And, yes, I Paul, does want to prove a point - I’m tired of being called names by these self-appointed know-it-alls. Sooner or later, they are going to learn to keep their mouths shut about things they really know nothing about.

(Now, we will let anybody in attendance, who would like to demonstrate their knowledge about these subjects, to do so!)

- **Yang** - This represents “the Spirit,” which has no opposite (this is its primary meaning).
- **Yin** - This represents “matter” which has opposites (this is its primary meaning).

Another way of expressing the meaning of “Yang and Yin” is to say they are symbols of Life and Form.

And when they are intertwined, they symbolize Love and Truth, for so interwoven they are One.

When separated and spinning, they represent the two primary circles of Life - One physical and the other Spiritual (not opposites actually, because Life is LIFE! Regardless of its form and structure.)

Life, then, in any shape, form or structure is the key to “Yang and Yin” and the Lock it must be capable of opening is, of course, “Freedom”! And this is all inclusive, i.e., both the Lower Freedom and the Higher Freedom.

Separated, they are Night and Day, Light and darkness, Life and death, but United they symbolize the very crux of “the Book of the Two Ways” - LIFE and LIGHT! And they are the Ultimate of All the True Freedom that exists, here, there or anywhere and you had best never forget, nor forsake that truth!

So, what is this philosophy that “Yang and Yin” play such an important role? It is, of course, the “Tao” or “course of Nature.”

If we wish to come to a Factual, Real and Truthful understanding of “Yang and Yin,” then we must also come

to Understand “Li” and “Ki.” Let us “see.”

“The alternate action and inaction of “Li” in the sphere of “Ki,” produced the Positive and negative forms, “Yang and Yin,” variously represented in the “Tao” as Light and Darkness, the Kingdom and the Earths (especially our earth), Life and death, male and female, etc., whose vicissitudes constitute the “Tao,” or course of Nature, as reflected in the Four Seasons, the alterations of night and day, and so forth. The “Yang and Yin” contain the “Five Elements” in the embryo, viz. metal, wood, fire, water and earth, of which water and fire are regarded as the simplest forms. Each element possesses a “Yang” and a “Yin” quality and all are pervaded by “Li.” “Translation?”

“The Rhythm of the Great Breath produced the duality of Spirit and Matter, the active and receptive states of being. This primal duality is variously named in All of the Ancient Writings or Scripts, whether they be native to W-303, or the other existing and active 303s. But here is where all the “Know-it-alls” of “Yin and Yang” go wrong.

You see, Spirit and matter “Join In,” not Unite, mind you, in the forming and the structure of the five basic Universal or Primary Elements or Planes of what we cite as the Cosmos. Who here, knows exactly what these Five are? According to the “Tao,” that is!

Well, here they are - (1) Atma (water), (2) Buddhi (Fire), (3) Metal (Mind), (4) Astral (Wood), and (5) Physical (Earth(s)). On each of the planes there is a Life (Yang) and Form (Yin) element or active and passive aspects; The Question here is where the Structure is and what it is called that Pervades all things? You, the know-it-alls, should have no trouble explaining that to us. Any takers?

How could anyone forget the Supreme Spirit, LIFE, then, or as it is known in the “Tao,” “Li”?

(We shall stop here for tonight, but I Paul guarantees we shall continue with our teaching on “Life and death,” regardless of the multiple philosophies and languages that embrace them!)

Continuing on from our gathering last, let us review pages 5 through 7.

“The Kingdom represents the male (Yang) principle and the Earth the corresponding (Yin) female principle on which two principles the whole of existence depends.”

Now these two principles are, standing apart from each other, male and female, opposites. Yet, when joined together they become transposed into a Whole, or One. This “joining together” never suggests that either opposite is the dominant figure or principle, hence the Philosophy that All

things are One and that everything is ALL in ALL and the explanation of the term “You carry everything with you.”

Doesn't it also give proof to the truthfulness of the Statement or claim that man-woman, woman-man are but spirit inhabiting a vessel? Think about that.

“Yang and Yin” signify “LIGHT and darkness,” as well as, “Perfection and imperfection,” “manifestation and obscurity,” “Good and evil,” the source of existence and the cause of decay. The Superior of these Powers, by whatever name it is distinguished, rules in the Kingdom and controls all cosmic and Celestial objects, while the Inferior governs the Earths and direct terrestrial things.”

The Master said: - “The Trigrams Khien and Khwān may be regarded as the Gate of the Yi.” Khien represents what is of the yang nature (bright and active); Khwān what is of the yin nature (Shaded and inactive). These two join according to their qualities.

“Man is yang - woman is yin (that's the Foundation Stone only, not its end results). The Kingdom is yang - the earths are yin. The South is yang - the North is yin. Now if you are truly thinking, you would, or will, Fully Understand what the East and West are representative of. Do you?

Clue! The Sun is Yang - the moon is Yin. One casts its

shadow, or its image upon the Other.

Answer! The East is LIFE - the West is the LIGHT! The Light then that leads to Life. And that my very dear Sisters and Brothers are the Foundation Stones of “Yang and Yin” - a strictly Spiritual Philosophy of the way to “the Way,” and although Spiritual, it is clearly clothed in carnal terminology simply because most humans have absolutely no insight into the arcane and actually, could care less! They’re simply too engrossed with “their today” to give any thought to “their NOW”!

I Paul, said in the I Paul series, one through thirty-three, that I would lose you - Now we are proving that statement. I Paul, has no desire nor reason to lose you. In truth, I Paul, am innocent, I’m not losing you - you are, you are the guilty party here. I Paul, knows the way to “the Way,” simply because I have followed the Message to that “Way”!

So we go on, we do not look backwards, we strain to see Upwards.

“Khien” represents the Kingdom and “Khwān” represents the Earths and in the “Tao” it translates out to the following:

Spirit (Khien - heaven) is masculine, active indwelling,

enlightening, perfect, the Highest Self.

Matter (Khwān - earths) is feminine, receptive, exterior, ignorant, imperfect, the lower self.

These two unite and produce forms and qualities. They are the prime dual principles of manifestation of the Divine Life.

So far as observation can extend at present, Life is a mysterious Force or substance, or both in one, which seeks manifestation in matter, or through matter, without ever fully finding it. Life is free, matter is determined, and the whole history of the cosmos is the struggle of Life to overcome the determinism of matter and use it as a medium for its own self-expression. Always it is more or less baffled in this endeavor, because of the resistance offered by matter to any attempt to turn it aside from its preordained path or make it do anything new.

And yet, but for that struggle and that resistance, we should have no such thing as creation at all. Life, or whatever the reality is which reveals itself as Life, would be utterly helpless without matter as its instrument; and yet that instrument can never be a perfect one, nor can the results it obtains be a full, final, and complete expression of the potentialities of the Life that makes use of it.

At first the forms with which Life clothed itself were

gross and clumsy (after all we were tyros and we had to begin somewhere), and comparatively simple in structure. But as Ages went or passed by, it replaced these by other and more complex forms until at last it has produced the human body and a brain and central nervous system to keep that body in balance with all other things.

Yet is has always been the same Life, always fundamentally One, manifold as its expressions have been, are and will always Be!

Now, in conclusion, I Paul, would like to touch on “Yi,” its meaning to the devoted Taoist; and I would like also to explain “Tao” to you - so bear with me.

Yi = “y↑system” = a symbol of the cycle of Life in which the causal-body is formed for the experience and individualization of the monads of Life or Spiritual egos (sages). “In the System of the Yi there is the Grand Terminus, which produced the two elementary forms. These two forms produced the Four emblematic Symbols, which again produced the eight trigrams, the eight trigrams served to determine the Good and evil issues of events, and from this determination was produced the successful prosecution of the great business of Life.” Now let me put that into simple terms: At the commencement of the Cycle of Life, the Absolute emanated the dual principles, Spirit

and Matter. These two principles produced the Four Planes of manifestation below ATMA, which introduce the duality of opposites, higher and lower! The eight opposite conditions are for the Recognition of the mind in determining the good and evil issues of Actions, for it is through Choice exercised that the growth of the Lives and Minds is accomplished as they progress through the Cycle of Life.

The Yi was made on a principle of Accordance with the Kingdom and the Earths, especially this Earth W-303, and shows us therefore, without rent or confusion, the Course of things in the Kingdom and the Earths. The Sage, in accordance with the Yi, Looking Up, contemplates the brilliant phenomena of the cosmos, and then, looking down, examines the definite arrangements of the Earths, thus the Sage knows the cause of darkness or what is obscure, and Light or what is bright.

He traces things to their beginnings and follows them to their ends; thus he knows what can be said about death and about Life. He perceives how the union of essence and breath forms things, and the disappearance or wandering away of the True-Self produces the change of their constitution; thus, he knows the characteristics of the Anima and Animus.

The above section refers to the archetypal universe on the higher planes and its reflection on the lower. The former is perfect, the latter imperfect because not fully evolved.

The Life Cycle was established in relation with both the higher nature and the lower, and therefore, becomes the orderer and interpreter of the operations and course of events in the Kingdom and the lower Kingdoms (the Earths). The Self (sage) seated in the higher mind and regarding the Planes above, observes the Perfection of the archetypal order of things and looking below, perceives the partial and distorted reproduction on the lower planes. Thus, he is aware of the causes of ignorance and illusion (something you all should become aware of), and their relation to Knowledge and Truth. He traces the phenomena of nature to their beginning, and Follows them out to their ending; thus, he alone comprehends the meaning of their death and of Life. He perceives how the Union of Spiritual Quality and mentality produce forms of Life, and the disappearance from manifestation and the Wandering again to the fallacy of reincarnation of the soul (no soul - no reincarnation can be a reality, a fact, a Truth). Thus, he knows, he understands the phenomenal qualities of All Life and the tricks that we play and prey upon it! He, the Sage, before he is truly such, is the One who always an in all ways, finds the path in the Forest and Shares it with others.

This sharing, which of course, implies Caring, is the Foundation of Sister and Brotherhood, of Friendship, Fellowship and most of all, Family - One Family regardless of race, creed or color, and this is, of course, the dynamic difference between religion and Spiritualism and it began here a long, long, time before anyone ever heard of Moses, Abram, Isaac, Joseph, David, Jesus or Paul!

So, in conclusion, allow me to say that the "Sage," He or She, that is, Knows the essential qualities of the phenomenal Life - and the Spirits within that Life.

What counts, is what they do with that Knowledge! As the Message of I Paul has so very pointedly stated, "There is no reward in finding Faith - it's what you do with it that counts!" Keep it.

I love you all - I wish you Peace and Well Being,
Your brother and servant,
I Paul.

August 27th, 1989

"I truly hope that all the "know-it-alls" have, at least, some Understanding of the meaning of "Yang and Yin" now. Challenge requires Wisdom - Get Some!

34 - 1990 - The Year of Freedom

Greetings to One and All.

Just what does this year of Freedom mean to we who are Spirituals? Well, it's a "Ten Year," and every "ten year" is a year of invitation, a Year of "Come" as you truly are, a Year of more Give than that which you have taken. Being a "Ten" it is a year of Invitation. "Come, Follow Me" is that Invitation. And, I might add, that it has absolutely nothing to do with "the carrying of a cross," and everything to do with the carrying of oneself Righteously into Freedom.

Are you truly Free? That is the Age-Old Question that only a few have answered honestly down through the Ages. After all who wants to admit they are not. So, are you Truly Free? Not if "self" controls any segment of your Life! And, we must also add, "most certainly not if some other person can control your mind at any given moment"!

Are you Really Free? Not if you're a bigot. Not if you are unrighteous. Not if you're impatient. Not if you go around "blowing your own horn" or self-aggrandizement. Not if you're intolerant. Not if you are greedy and selfish. I could go on and on, but if you haven't caught on by now, you're quite helpless. And if you are an "I," "me," "mine" type you are also quite hopeless. You might just as well hang that

millstone around your neck and go for a swim - you might get to meet Davy Jones, but you'll never get to see the LIGHT!

For that you will need Freedom, the Full Measure of Faith, Hope in the Future, Unity, Peace, and Love, and I do not need to point out to any of you which of these IS the Greatest. But when you add them all up they come to LIFE and LIGHT, The Way of a True Christian Spiritualist, the Way to the All in ALL.

Freedom, Peace, Love,

Your brother and Servant,

I Paul_z.

35 - Faith - To the Family and Its Order - 1990

- “What does Faith mean to you?” -

Greetings to one and all. The above question was, and still is, a very sincere, a very honest, and a very profound query - it is also a very scrambled¹ question, et al.

What does “Webster” say Faith is? I will document what Noah has to say on this subject, on this word, in a moment, but first allow me to inform you that the very word, “Faith,” itself, and in any language on the face of this Earth is one of the most early and ancient words used by civilized people and cultures. If bread is the staff of Life, then Faith is its blood! And if Faith is the blood of Life, then Hope is its confusion! And neither Faith nor Hope come in loaves.

Now before I get into Noah Webster, biblical concordances, the Oxford, or your seventeen responses to my query, i.e., “What does Faith mean to you?” allow me to say what it means to me. It means LIFE and LIGHT and you! And I can see you!

Now to Mister Webster and his ark, commonly cited as a dictionary. What does Faith mean to it? What does it

¹ I bow to your protest.

attempt to convey to us? (And keep in mind that it isn't Faith for Living but rather Living for the Full Measure of Faith - Yea, the Mind of Christ.)

So, Webster says on Faith the following:

“(1) unquestioning belief (2) unquestioning belief in God, religious tenets, etc. (3) a particular religion (4) anything religious tenets, etc. - a particular religion - anything believed. - complete trust or confidence - loyalty - bad faith - insincerity; duplicity - good faith - sincerity, honesty.”

So, this is “Faith” according to Noah Webster; I wonder if this was before or after “Noah” got on or off the “Ark”?

Let us explore this dictionary explanation of the word “Faith” - sit back, relax, this may very well take a Life time!

Is “Faith” a request? A begging? A facade? A belief? A fact? A reality? A Truth? A gift? A superstition? A type of prayer? Just what is “Faith”? Is it Knowledge? Is it Understanding?

Well, Faith, and the Full Measure of Faith, especially, is Freedom and the greatest healing agent in the universe; when it is constant and uninterrupted and unimpaired by fear and doubts. You see, finding Faith is not as important

as is what you do about and with it once you have located it. As the Master said, over and over again “O’ ye of little Faith, why do you fear?” The answer is simple. You fear because you want to, even though there is absolutely no need to! No need to, that is, if you have come into the Full Measure of Faith and maintain that lofty position. And that’s the rub, you allow your wants to out distance your needs. Get it straight, now and forever, Wants, especially selfish ones, are the downfall and ruin of all human life and utter destruction of any and all Faith.

And get this, Faith has nothing to do with religion, nothing to do with philosophy, nothing to do with any tradition, dogma, doctrine, edict, rite, ritual or tenet.

So, what is Faith? It’s your fellowship, your partnership, with Life and Light, with your True-Self, with LIFE and LIGHT, with Truth and with Love, with your Caring and Sharing, with your efforts to ward the Well-Being of All geared to the “Happening” of the All in All - the day of Absolute Freedom and the Apex of the Full Measure of Faith. Yes, truly, our day is Future, but we must Live that Future in the Now! And we simply cannot do that without the Full Measure of Faith, that wondrous access to the Mind of Christ!

You see, “Faith” is not some blind belief in something,

or someone, or someplace, and you simply cannot conjure up a portion of Faith whenever you so desire. Faith is Love and Truth, Reality and Fact, Unity and Peace, Freedom, Wisdom and Understanding, Intelligence and Knowledge, Trust and Loyalty.

Back some time ago, the Message boldly proclaimed that “Faith was All.” After having received this, I began to question it (and that’s exactly what I was supposed to do) but I wasn’t aware of that at that time. After all, how could “Faith” be All? Wasn’t God All? Yes, I Paul was confused and as I tried to work out my questionings, my confusion became greater and more profound. How could I present to the Family that “Faith is All,” when I believed otherwise? If you don’t believe that I went through an agony of Conscience, please disabuse yourself of such thoughts - I Paul, would never place a single, solitary thing in front of you unless I had the utmost Faith in regards to its Truth and the guaranteed Faith that it was for your very Well-Being.

Now allow me, in my own way, to give you the Truth, the Facts and the Reality of how and why Faith, in its Full Measure, is All. Some of the following is Esoteric, Arcane and some is in very digestible, everyday common sense language.

- What does Faith mean to you? -

- What does Faith mean to others? -

- What does Faith mean to me? -

Let us explore the latter two - I most certainly cannot answer the former of the three queries. You either have it or you don't - and only you know the answer to that question. Unbelievers are one rung below the doubters, and both are on rungs below the believer, and all three of these are on rungs far, far beneath the Knower, the True Witness, the Spiritual! After all, True Faith is Spiritship first and foremost.

We began this dissertation by asking you to write down "What does Faith mean to you." Now we ask you to state what Faith is, whether or not you have some or not. ("DH," please go around the Gathering and get each Family members conception on just what they believe Faith really is.)

Now having heard from all of you, let us go on and attempt to define this elusive phenomenon called "Faith."

"Faith," especially the Full Measure of it, is a very elusive thing, if I may take license and call it a thing!

The subject is "Faith," and the following is an esoteric explanation of it:

Faith: Perception of the ideal and of that which is coming in evolution. A sense of that which is superior to intelligence, i.e., intuition of Truth. Acceptance of the system of nature with all its invariable sequence, its suffering and evil, as inevitable and perfect in its process, in regard to its end which is the Supreme Spirit, LIFE, then. (If you can read and also interpret see Hebrews chapter 12, it touches upon this.)

So, let us go on with “Faith” as the perception of the ideal and of that which is coming in evolution.

To choose the ideal without the support or sanction of the Natural Universe, and without hope of compensation, reveals what man-woman really are, and this autonomous affirmation is Faith. And whenever that Faith finds utterance - for it is in All - then you may inquire into the meaning of the Natural Order. Here, we say is an imperfect world, society or character; and yet we are found longing for Perfection. How, then, can the intrusion of the ideal be explained? There are least two answers, the minimum of all questions; one is that there is a scheme other than the Natural, also pressing upon us, but only discerned by Spiritual insight fueled by the Full Measure of Faith.

But before the True Faith came to us, we were kept in ward under the Laws, reason, the powers of karma, cause

and effect, and were kept in bondage to authority of a carnal nature; but afterwards, through intuition, wisdom and insight were acquired. (See Galatians 3:23.)

Yet beyond all knowledge, properly so called, is the “Realm of Faith,” (again properly so cited and designated), a realm few humans are aware of and fewer less have ever experienced. And here, as in this realm we speak of, lies the case of a more strictly cognizable set of Things, the objects of contemplation which must come within the scope of the human mind and be assimilated before its being can be realized. LIFE is also said to come into Being in the spirits and lives of the truly Faith-Full, since, either by Faith or righteousness, LIFE becomes fully activated in them via the LIGHT, and, in a certain fashion, Faith becomes to be Understood, and Understood for what it Truly is, and not what you have for so long believed it to be. Faith is, of course, foremost, Spiritship, but it goes much deeper than this, as does Fellowship! Faith is nothing less than our volition uniting with the Mind of Christ in a pure and permanent way!

Is this not the “Will of God,” the Well-Being of All? Most certainly it is, and always has been, and will always be so. Yet we, the Truly Faithful, must never lose sight of the Truth that God simply will not do for us that which we are capable of Doing for ourselves, and that “ourselves” is not

a personal or selfish designation – that, my dear sisters and brothers, is where the Well-Being of All comes in. Regardless of how you think or feel, you are never alone, and no matter how hard you may try dear brethren, you simply cannot ever be alone – you may feel you are, at times, but that’s only your ignorance, your “self” then, taking control over your Life, over your Mind and over your emotions, and it swiftly destroys whatever good attitude you may have struggled to obtain. And the end result is the loss of whatever Faith you may have had. There is only One Way to describe a loss of Faith – Chaos, Sheer Chaos! And please don’t try to kid me – every single one of you have been there, in fact, more times than you really want to admit. Yes, it is true, we really are the victims of our own punishment. And just think, if someone else punished us that way we would be down their throats seeking revenge. How often do you berate your “self”? How often do you really and sincerely and honestly accept your self as the very cause of your woes, your self-induced miseries and tribulations? If you don’t, you not only have no control over your mind, but worse, you really have no True Faith. In other words, you are nothing more than a phony getting by in this Life by the skin of your teeth and whatever it is you can drain out of others.

Now, of course, I am speaking editorially, but if the shoe fits, remember that that does not make you a

Cinderella nor a person equal to her Faith. Even though she is but a fictional character in a fairy tale, the religionist would label her as a fine example of “the miracle of Faith.” And it is true that she had great Faith, Faith in herself, Faith in her virtue, Faith in her Love, in her honesty, in her dreams and visions, and Faith in the Good Fairy godmother. None of this Faith has anything to do with LIFE and the LIGHT and everything to do with Faith in ONESELF - which is good, mind you, but without enjoining that SELF-FAITH with a Higher and Spiritual Faith, you will go nowhere, regardless of how much time it takes to get there! And when you finally get there don't expect a welcoming committee, for there will be none. The Spirit of Death and the Spirit of Darkness do not constitute a committee.

God has never sent a committee to do his bidding, it has always been individuals. It is these individuals who formed committees and every time it turned out to be a wrong and costly decision.

Furthermore, True Faith has nothing to do with tears of sorrow or self-pity, and it has nothing to do with prayers evoked by fear, doubt and so forth. How could it? If you truly hold, as well as are being held, by the Full Measure of Faith, such things as these simply cannot infiltrate your wholeness of Body, Minds and Spirit! It just can't be any greater nor more simpler than this.

Cowards, liars, pretenders, phonies and their ilk die many deaths. The Truly Faithful only die once, and they only die, in order to live! Such as these carry their own personal cross, and they are fully aware of why they do carry it, and they Love its easy burden and its loose yoke - and why not, they are only carrying half the load and they share the yoke with the Master! O' you say, but the Master is already Free! Listen, no one, nobody is Free until the culmination of "the Happening" of the All in All!

According to my source, Faith is All, therefore, you can explain it in a vast multitude of claims and exclamations with each designed to penetrate any and all levels of understanding. For example, try this One on for size: Faith is the highest Power of our reasoning activity altogether, and can, therefore, never come into conflict with the remainder of the reasonableness of all men and women. Of course, as in all facets of Life here, there are certain qualifications; we must exert the Full effort to achieve them. Three little words, but dynamic words from the Message of I Paul, spells them all - Prepare, Follow, Come. Do you really qualify for any or all of them? Don't answer to me or anyone else here on W-303, you answer to yourself. And if you do not like the answer, all is not lost, for you have opened the way to change. Like Faith, it all depends on what you do with this newly opened passage to the way.

You see, I sincerely hope, that Faith is nothing less than a uniting of our volition with God's Will, the very sacred Mind of Christ, within which we have nothing to fear and to expect only that, which is Good, Right and True for All of us.

Now it is true that I Paul, could, if he so desired to do, could write, not only that Received, but also by his own hand, hundreds of pages of words on the subject of Faith. I'll spare you these words and close this Family communication with one last statement, food for thought actually, if your hunger and thirst run along those lines that I pursue (remember that you all are capable of making decisions and, therefore, you are capable of discerning the Message of I Paul. Such matters are inherent in you, but sadly the Effort required to do so is not inherent in you. You must come up with the energy, dedication, honesty, sincerity and the diligence and the time to do so - that's what the Message cites as the Full Effort. And it's the only Way you can Prepare, Follow and Come.)

I Paul, holds to the Truth, that the Powers of the minds are unlimited and awesome, and where, in fact, are these minds? The answer is quite simple, while at the same time quietly profound - they are everywhere! And how do you know that you have been here, there, everywhere? Again the answer is quite simple, but also quite elusive to most people - it takes a trained memory!

You see, Knowledge and Wisdom are all powerful here, but, without a trained memory, they are useless. There is nothing new or profound in the sentence above, it has always been a Truth, a fact, a Reality. You cannot manufacture nor conjure up any one of these three - the Truth is the Truth, a Fact, is a Fact and Reality is Reality. That's my Knowledge and in my Wisdom, I try desperately to never be caught on the negative side of those three dynamic positives. We were created to accept and Understand the positivism of the Truth, the Facts, and the Reality of people, places and things. How often do you defy this Universal Plan of the Creator? Like the Message states, some people wouldn't recognize the Truth even if it jumped up and bit them on the nose, their "facts" never or seldom jibe with the true facts, and they live most of their life in a paranoid delusion or fantasy of pretending to be something they are not. I Paul, sincerely hopes that none of you fall into this false and very deadly facade. I hold in my heart the Faith that you won't fail in your efforts to avoid such voluntary chaos in your Life which you and I both know to be debilitating to your Well-Being, NOW and then!

I Paul, holds that it is in Transcendental feelings manifested normally as True Faith in the value of Life and ecstatically as a sense of timeless Being, and not in Thought proceeding by way of Speculative construction, that

consciousness comes nearest to the object of metaphysics, the Ultimate Reality of LIFE and LIGHT, then, but, metaphysically speaking, we would be doing God and Christ an injustice - whenever we address the Supreme Spirit we had better keep in mind the Superlative that best fits the LIFE, the Supreme Spirit - the Supernatural ONE! The Greatest and most beloved mystery in the Universe since time immemorial and then some!

Forgive me, but I get really teed-off when I hear these electronic wizards of the various denominations of what they cite as Christianity and what, in Truth, is really steaming crap - they all claim that "God called them" - Listen, if God called them, they wouldn't be on the tube - man, they would be gone! Long gone. And not to the Kingdom of LIFE either.

To obtain enlightenment and avoid the darkness, you must get off your backside and go to work. And please, don't give me a song and dance about how hard you work, and how magnificent your Faith is but nothing comes out of it. O' you say I work diligently with the Message, but nothing works. The Message of I Paul only works when you truly work at it on a steady, every hour of your Awake state. And when you are not in the Awake State your True Self will keep the effort alive and going on - but only if, in your Awake States, you actually are exerting the Effort called for in the Message of I

Paul. Now allow me to give you some other viewpoints on “Faith.”

The Christian religionists, because of many sayings attributed to Jesus of Nazareth have considered Faith as the medium through which Miracles are performed. One example is found in Matthew 17:21, “If ye have Faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.”

Now you having heard this, what is your mental picture of what it means? Have you ever removed a mountain? Do you know anyone who has? Is nothing impossible unto you? How great of a Faith is one as a grain of mustard seed? Does a grain of mustard seed hold any power?

Finally, how would you discern this saying that has, in the New Testament, been attributed to Jesus of Nazareth? If a brother or sister made the same exact statement to you tomorrow, literally, would you think they were crazy, a fanatic, etc.?

To me, the saying is typically the kind one would expect from a Jesus of Nazareth. After all, sages, wise ones, rabbis, mediums, wizards, magi, philosophers, healers, teachers, prophets and the like have been making such statements since time immemorial. The sad part of it all is that the

masses down through the ages usually responded with a saying of their own, i.e., “What did he say?” And that’s really what we are asking you to tell us! Come with an answer next week please!

(“DH,” tonight you ought to get everybody’s discernment or thoughts about Jesus’ saying as given in Matthew, 17:21, before going on and giving our interpretation and explanations.)

Now let us give you our discernment on this very controversial saying. More than one theologian and Christian historian have gone batty trying to explain it, or, attempting to explain it away.

Firstly, let us quote it from the New Testament once again - “If ye have Faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.” (Matthew 17:20-21 - The very wording of that saying ought to tell you that you should not, under any circumstance, or influence, accept it literally - that’s the first clue that tells us we have to search elsewhere and reach up to a higher level of thought in order to discern the saying.)

So where should we search in the first place, the second place, and the third place? And how do we reach up to a higher level of thought? I sure as hell know where I would

search and reach! And surprise, knowing, I Paul, went into Action, and that brought forth the Recognition necessary to complete a discernment of the “Saying” in question.

Those last three sentences ought to tell you that “the Message” works for me just as it does for everyone else. It works for me when I work for it, at it, and with it. And when I am idle it is idle. When I am indifferent to it, it is the same, that is, indifferent to me, and so on.

- The discernment of Matthew 17:21 -

If you have attempted to discern Matthew 17:21 by the verse itself, standing alone and apart from the whole chapter, you will never succeed. It ought to be quite obvious that the author or authors of chapter seventeen of Matthew most certainly did not write the balance of the gospel of Matthew. Chapter seventeen is not exactly a picture of everyday life for Jesus and his followers. You see, chapter seventeen is one of the most highly Spiritual and highly Esoteric chapters of the entire bible - there is absolutely nothing like it anywhere within the gospel of Matthew.

And the selection of the spot to make the insert was brilliant - right smack between chapter 16 and 17, making the older chapter 17 the newly numbered Chapter 18 (I hope you are following all of this). All one needs to do in order to see all of this is to pick up chapter 16 at verse 13 on. Then

read chapter 17, and then go on and read chapter 18 from verse 1 through verse 35, that is, of course, the entire chapter.

So, you cannot take one verse out of context and then attempt via the route of intellectualizing and rationalizing it and come up with anything by way of a discernment that is True, Factual and Real, and serves only to display your own personal spiritual ignorance of such matters and your lack of putting forth the Effort called for by the Message of I Paul.

Yet, if it's any consolation to you, your inability to discern keeps some very high and at times some very powerful (influentially speaking) company. For many a historian and a theologian have expressed their views that "That mountain" was either a reference to the Roman legions occupying Palestine and its puppet regime or a reference to the Jewish Religionists, the Temple, the Sanhedrin Council, the Pharisees and the Scribes and all of their individual and collective shortcomings and straining of gnats and so forth.

Furthermore, allow me to point out that it cannot harm one's attempt to come to a true, factual and real discernment by perusing every reference in the bible that deals with the tiny mustard seed, its bush and its tree.

Let me also state now that if you have not figured out by yourself that the original insert now known as Chapter Seventeen in the gospel of Matthew, that verse twenty also included what the bible scribes have since separated and have labeled as verse 21, “Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.” (The underscoring is mine and should read - “But by meditation and materialistic fasting.”)

Now that’s the discernment for that part of Matthew 17:20, cited as verse 21 in the King James Version, erroneously so. The balance of it should read as follows: “If the disciplined qualities have Spiritual Knowledge comparable to a small seed which is capable of developing into a great tree, then shall they be able to remove a Spiritual difficulty (a mountain, then); but the knowledge must be sufficient to effect the adjustment required. To the indwelling spirit nothing is impossible in the line of evolution!”

Can we locate anywhere else in the New Testament any statements that help to support this discernment? Yes, we can and I will cite some.

I Paul’s statement in Philippians 4:13 is one example, wherein he states, “I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.” I hope you can make the connection. It

has to do, of course, with the indwelling Spirit as well as the indwelling spirit, or our True Selves. “See?”

After all a True Christian Spiritual is a person whom Christ, the LIGHT, is in, while on the other hand a Christian religionist is a person supposedly in Christ, which, of course, is an impossibility, which is exactly what all religions are - Impossible, unreal, untrue, fictional, rather than factual.

Then we have Paul saying in I Corinthians 13:2, “If I have the gift of prophecy, and know all mysteries and all knowledge and if I have all Faith, so as to remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing.”

In other words, if you have the Spiritual faculty of intuition (called prophecy in spiritual circles) and all intellectual knowledge of the invisible outreaches of the Universe and the spirit process, and also have Spiritual perception so as to solve the many difficulties of the lower mind, and yet be deficient in selfless love of the Ideal, it is stagnant and unprogressive (and that completes another discernment, that of I Corinthians 13:2).

If there be any secrets connected with the power of discerning something, these “secrets” boil down to the disciplined mind, that which Listens, that which studies, that which remembers, that which pays attention to every

detail including the most obscure sections of that being interpreted.

And allow me to give you a law pertaining to the discernment, or the interpreting of a person's writings or sayings. Know all you can about your subject and theirs!

- The Pandora box of Faith -

The very roots of the word "Faith" mean "to trust."

Webster also cites Faith as unquestioning belief, among other things.

Now I ask you, just what is this unquestioning belief and how does one come by it? Does someone walk up to you and say "Look, from this day forward you will believe this (whatever it is you are told to believe) and nothing else, and don't ask any questions, you're not supposed to think - your task is simply to believe what it is we have related to you!" Now I ask you, would you accept this? Could you possibly buy such a mandate? There is only one way to answer these questions - sit down and write out an extensive and honest list of all the things you believe and then go back to the head of your list and write down WHY you believe such things.

My guess is, that you are going to be one surprised and shocked human being! Are all of your beliefs based on knowledge and facts? Can you explain intelligently

everything you do believe and back it up with proof? Or are you so naive that you believe in something because your best friend believes, or some V.I.P. says it is so, and so forth. If that's so, you had better ask yourself "Who the hell is doing the thinking around here?"

And the answer to that not only opens Pandora's Box but it also empties the horn of plenty, the cornucopia! The one opens the other empties so that you can "see," but only if you are ready to do so. And you better have the courage and the stomach to handle it, as well as the mind to comprehend it.

Ah, Faith and Faithfulness are very illusive and tremendously hard, difficult, then, to understand and even harder to manifest in one's lifetime, and, of course, I speak of the Full Measure of Faith, that Faith synonymous with the Mind of Christ, the Faith, then, of Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence and Love! The very Faith, Hope, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Unity and Peace of the Transcendent.

The Faith I speak of is never a chore, it's glory and wondrous and awesome. This Faith I speak of and write about is not religious but the Freedom of Spiritualism.

This Faith we teach, as those who have come before us, is neither a yoke nor a burden, it's the very Knowledge of

Love and Truth and the presence of the LIGHT within us, dedicated to our very Well-Being.

This Faith, then, of which I speak is our Life Now and Future! Can there be any fuller measure than that? I don't think so.

“The Common Faith of Man-Woman and the distorted Faith of Religionists”

As we have said earlier, Faith is belief in something or trust in some person. Just how many “somethings” can you list that you have real Faith in? And how many persons do you actually Trust - who you would actually place your Life into their hands, to do as they would with it? Perhaps now, you can just barely begin to understand Jesus' oft repeated saying “O' ye of little Faith, why do you fear?”

True Faith, the Full Measure of it then, knows no fear. Fear belongs strictly to the faithless! Is this farfetched? No, not at all. It has been proven time after time that those who fear death (the greatest of all fears and the source of all the known fears) are those who have no real faith, no real peace of mind, no true directions in their Life, and those who have great difficulties in Trusting anything and anyone but themselves and even that, they question at times, but not deep enough nor sincere enough nor honest enough to stir them up enough to make any constructive, progressive

changes in their present, fleeting Life.

Faith, in theology, describes man-woman's apprehensions towards the Absolute, the Transcendent. I have no problem with man-woman's apprehensions. It's the transcendent part of the religious theology that confuses me - can one, even a God, transcend from a position of omni-presence? I fail to see how.

Actually, the apprehension is a ploy of the theologians. Most people either believe in the Absolute, the Supreme Spirit, the First Cause, God, and so forth, or they don't. Hell, that's not apprehension, it is belief, and no one, theologians included, are going to change these beliefs. But there is one thing that can readily change all things and stand this world of ours on its ears and make believers of us All. And what do you suppose this One thing is? It's quite simple. It is the Discovery of New Knowledge!

You see, the religions have lied, not only to their congregations, but to all of humanity. How? By unequivocally announcing that Revelation by God had ended. The Christian religions claim that all divine revelations ended with the canonization of the New Testament. In other words, the church invoked a gag order against the Absolute!

So, since some date in the 400's A.D., there supposedly

has been no further Revelations, Discoveries, then! Do you really believe you are living in the era of 400 A.D.? You seriously think that one over while you're watching your TV or driving your new car or cooking dinner in your microwave or watching or listening to a new space shuttle launch or landing and so forth. Come on folks, who is kidding who? Revelation is nothing more than a Discovery, the finding and solving of another of God's Secret gifts to his children. You want to Receive? Then you had better exert the Effort. Revelation has never ceased - it's we who have ceased seeking, we who have become complacent and indifferent to the Supreme Spirit and all it holds out to us, as well as all it has in store for us - "If"!

When Revelations end, so will W-303, and hopefully you know what the Message says about W-303, our spaceship and its Future.

Now let me pick up on that word that has so much to do with the Full Measure of Faith, i.e., Knowledge!

Knowledge is correlative with facts or information (newly discovered, especially) and Truth. Some may be inclined to attach all of this to the sphere of epistemology. On the other hand, simple faith, blind faith, misguided faith, all belong to the religious realm, where "knowledge" is manipulated to fit the dogma, the doctrine, the rite and

the traditional ritual of a particular persuasion. In no way possible can you or I, cite this as faith - a belief, yes, but that in no way, shape or form, can be labeled as Faith in the True Sense of that word.

The cost of holding a false faith, of fawning or palming it off to your brothers and sisters for the sake of some sort of recognition and acceptance is catastrophic! You might get by your peers, but you simply are not, regardless of your false thoughts, about to get by the Supreme Spirit, who is the final word and the final, eternal Judge. If you are willing to trade, for a moment in the LIGHT here, for an eternal darkness there, then, by all means, be our guest. We would, of course, that you would never take our invitation to heart. We have only one thing in our heart, and that is for your very Well-Being. But I cannot wave a magic wand over your head and bring Well-Being into your Life - you have to work towards that goal, and you can only do that by following the directions of the Message of I Paul exactly as given! If the Message says, "Do this," do it! If the Message says, "don't do this or that," then don't do it! Now if you are following the Message of I Paul, say sixty percent of the time, and your own way or somebody's program not associated with the Message of I Paul, Please! Don't come around here and complain because you are not making any headway. You either follow, to the letter, the Message of I Paul and reap

the benefits and have the promises fulfilled therein, or go part of the Way to “The Way” and part of your own way with those things that seemingly have become habits to you, indelibly impressed upon your mentality and something you “just can’t walk away from,” which certainly falls within your inalienable right to be free to do as you so desire, and, which, we have no argument with or about them. But when you proclaim that you are faithful in exerting the honest, sincere and devoted effort called for in the Message of I Paul and you get no results, Watch Out - you are skating on very thin ice. You are not only a liar about your efforts, you are married to outside programs that cannot, in any way shape or manner, bring you into the arms of Jesus, once you have walked the yellow brick road of the LIGHT, that road paved by the 31 Ordinances, with its 13 stops and its 4 exits.

You want results? Get into the Message of I Paul, totally! You could be transcending within weeks, transcending and returning, that is, of course you could be transcending any day now on a one-way ticket - are you really prepared for this? Go ahead and lie to me - your lies can’t hurt me - you’re the one who will suffer if you go that route.

All we ask, from any one of you, is that you stop, look and Listen, and once having done so apply some Common

Sense and cease whining over the fact you are getting nowhere - you're getting nowhere simply because you cannot decide which program, which philosophy, which teaching can get you there!

Well, my dearest brothers and sisters, I would turn you back to the I Paul series for you to come to the stark, naked, chilly reality, as to who is truly your Savior! It ain't me, praise be to God! And personally, you can't make that exact statement!

So, I Paul, says to each and every one of you, in a Lighter vein - "Keep the Faith!" And really try not to keep substitute ones which are of no value to you, come that day, that hour, that minute, that second, when only the Spirits of the Message can assist you, and will, if you have done right by them! After all, my dear Sisters and Brothers, Christian Spiritualism is not a one-way street and neither is Faith, the Full Measure of it especially - it's All or forget it, go take a walk! Or walk with it, come hell or high water. That's what Faith is all about, you have it like a high fever or you pretend to and all it is, is a bad cold, something that will go away in a few days and you probably will never remember it. You may not have a memory, but guess who does?

Faith you see, is one of the keys to the Way In is the Way Out and the Way Out is the Way In. It All depends, of course,

whether you are coming or going.

Now if I sound mysterious to you, secretive to you, illusive even, I ask you to think a bit about the very word "Faith." Can you see it as to identify it? Can you reach out and place your hand on it? Can you, as you would with something good to eat, pick it up and taste it? Can you sit on the front porch and Listen to it? Can you walk along a path in the woods and inhale its fragrance?

No, neither you nor I can do any of these things. So, what are we really dealing with here? A mystery? A Secret? An unknown? A phenomenon? A dream? Wishful thinking? High hopes? A fantasy? A mirage? Never mind Webster, the Oxford and so forth. The question is yours to answer, now I have heard hundreds of people, some of them in this very room this evening, professing, or having professed their Faith, and since they call it their Faith I really and sincerely would like to know what they mean by it.

And as I recall you all did write down what Faith meant to you - Have you ever attempted to state outright what Faith is or isn't?

You see, the simple word, known as Faith is really, to most people, unknown as to its meaning and its application to any and all situations. Make no mistake about it, it is illusive and you either have it or you do not. Now for those

who profess to have it, there apparently is no problem involved, they should be able to explain to all of us exactly what it is!

Which one of you would like to be first?

We already know, or at least we have been informed that Faith is a belief in something and a trust in that something, as well as a trust in someone which also compels our Faith in that someone. What I am searching for is this thing we are compelled to give because we trust someone - this "thing" we call or label as Faith. Just because I trust you in some deal or contract, we have agreed to do, doesn't mean I have Faith in you, especially since I have insisted on your "John Herley" on a certified contract. So much then for my Faith, then. If trust was Faith and Faith was Trust why would our language compel us to be burdened with two terms, where one or the other would suffice?

Would you like for us to clear up this chaotic problem?

The phrase "In God We Trust" has been around for a very, very long time, and in more languages than you probably even know exist.

I Paul, have personally seen a sign in an establishment of good repute that stated the following: "In God We Trust, and even though we have great Faith in you, you must pay

cash for all service” (or “for all services” it was a long time ago when I read it).

Okay, now the fun-time is over. We have given you all a chance to express your views on just what it is that constitutes the word “Faith.” What bothers me is the very fact that when someone uses the word, practically everyone within hearing range tunes their thoughts into something religious, yet if you were to be heard using the word “trust,” religion would hardly pop into any one’s mind.

If I say bullshit, you don’t automatically think of God, do you? And if I was to say God, you don’t automatically think of bullshit, do you? (Of course, in the likes of Jim Baker, Oral Roberts and Jimmy Lee Swaggart, and their ilk, I would be forced to make concessions).

Now let us get serious over this little five letter word that seemingly holds the awesome power to stop people dead in their tracks, to easily mesmerize hundreds of thousands of others, is used as a ploy and pry-bar to separate your hard-earned capital and place it in the hands of the religious charlatans that seemingly are oozing out of the woodwork every day of every year.

The word, of course, is Faith. And here I am compelled to break a promise - I Beg your forgiveness for the urge is so strong that in all good Faith I cannot honestly refrain.

I can just hear some of you now, saying “Oh No” – “Please No God, don’t let him write any more poetry.”

Save your pleadings and your prayers, they come too late – my mind is made up, my Faith has demanded that I do this!

So, abide with me a bit as I have abided all of you here and many who are now absent – I have never given up on anyone who has ever crossed “our” threshold and I never will, my Faith simply won’t allow it.

One of the truly great Spirituals of the 1800's, a true meat, or if you prefer, a True Beef Eater was the poet Laureate of England, Sir Alfred Lord Tennyson, who also was known to tipple a wee bit of that Juniper berry concoction and I was no different.

Why am I such a devotee to this crown jewel of Poets? Listen, he saved my Life! And in memory of that salvation, I Paul, will attach a flyer to this communication, out of respect – Yes, it’s poetry, and yes, you do not need to read it. So, getting back to our subject, Faith, let me say this: Faith is God’s Will for us and our propagation of it. And we can only propagate that “Will” by our own Volition, for that’s as close to God’s Will, that the Supreme Spirit is going to allow us to get.

Do any of you Really know what Faith is? And I do not mean any of the claims or explanations I have proffered herein.

I would like to know what you truly believe it to be, without leaning on me, or what I claim it to be!

You see, Faith to me is a mystery. Oh, I know I have some, but I've never been able to tell anyone exactly how much I do have, I truly do not know, and I'm not being evasive or cute about it.

Have you ever heard of such a thing? A so-called mystic who would speak such a Truth? Well, I have and I'm still struggling to emulate him, and to do so you must speak the Truth!

And if you think that's easy, count all the times in one day that you don't and whenever we do not speak the Truth, we promote that thing we call evil, others call it satan or doing the devils work. I'm sure you have all heard that line of, "It's not my fault, the devil made me do it." My gosh, how stupid can we get? Or, in turning the coin over, when we do something good, right and true and are complimented for it, do we respond by saying, "Don't credit me, God made me do it"? Give this some serious thought my friends and see if you can "see" the wisdom of it all.

The seed of evil that has us all in its aura, that plagues us in its aroma, that captivates us, bears a very bitter fruit that we all should avoid like the plague, but too often embrace. And then, of course, on the other side lies that seed of Faith that is in us, but in a sort of dormancy, which first needs be “Recognized” for what it truly is, for what it means, for what it wants from us, and, of course, the perpetual query by us, of where it comes from. And sure, it all sounds pretty complicated and mysterious, but isn’t that what we truly are - what Life is? I think so.

As the Message of I Paul states, there is no reward in finding Faith, it’s what you do with it, once discovered, that culminates in the rewards that lie in Truth and True Faith (and they do go together). But so also does Love and Trust, “Recognition” and obedience, but not blind following, blind obedience, or blind fanaticism. We must never lose sight of “Freedom” and its close tie with our “Faith.” Both are our friends and the only enemies they have are people, individuals or congregations, who burn them at the stake every day. But in spite of the abuse and non-use of them they go forward and upward as perpetual motion, controlling the Past, the Present, and the introduction to the Future! And, once truly established in our Lives, they become indestructible. Those students of the Message of I Paul know that “The Truth” both Creates and Destroys, but

that two-Edged Sword never destroys anything that is Good, Right and True!

You see, hopefully, that I am going way out on this subject and I do so for a very personal and Spiritual reason. The man from Nazareth, the Teacher of Teachers, the Master, then, who has never been surpassed by any other living human being.

For it was he, Yes, the Master, who stated with no real big fanfare, "Listen, the Truth will set you Free." He did not say I, Jesus of Nazareth, will set you Free, he did not say that Abram or Isaac, or Jacob, or Moses, or Noah, or Daniel, or David, even not the glitter or wisdom of Solomon would set you Free - No he very simply and with no fanfare at all said the Truth will set you Free. He said "Will" and the other very important word here is "make" versus "set." Can you see how great the interpretation is here? And how crucial the proper discernment? In the fog of eschatology, which way you do interpret the saying is, of course, important - but when you truly grasp it and how you then go, run with it, is of the utmost importance to your Life and mine! For we Live by Faith and not by fear or doubt or maybes!

In searching throughout the entire Message of I Paul one comes to the Realization that "Faith" is not a promise but an out and out guarantee of the "Happenings" of all the

True Spiritual Promises ever made! Faith is not expecting much and giving little, then. To the True Christian Spiritualist, Faith is expecting nothing while giving All! And you must be “Free” to pull this one off! Freedom without Faith is really nothing and, I Paul, might also add that Faith without Freedom is the same - Nothing. And neither one of them is worth anything without “Recognition”!

You put them all together and I Paul, am going to tell you - you’re one hell of a person - and, yes, you command respect and the Recognition of All of your Sisters and Brothers - no milk for the likes of you, meat, strong meat, is your fare. Eat heartily, my compatriots, eat vigorously, but never blindly. It’s good for your mind, your heart, and your Spirit, never mind, the real good it does for your liver and kidneys! And I don’t want any damn letters, etc., from the vegetarians, mormons, methodists, back sliding baptists, presbyterians or any of you either, catholic or otherwise. Most of the vegetarians that I have unhappily run across usually are in a state of vegetation, and they don’t even recognize it.

Vegetarianism is a religion. All of its Faith lies in various and varied vegetables, meat is its satan. In the East, where it began, there were certain rites and rituals which were strictly followed by the “faithful.” They cooked their vegetables in their own urine, or at a feast, in the urine of all

those present and eating. Still want to be a True vegetarian? I get a kick out of the pretenders who claim the title but fail to walk the way of the persuasion. Is that True Faith, is that true Freedom, is that True Recognition of that you claim to have embraced? No, of course not. The point here is how do you really treat that which you claim is your Faith? Now you seriously think about that. And, sure, what I Paul, has just related is probably vulgar to some of you, but you need to grow-up and come to the full understanding, that more often than not, the Truth can be so - we must keep in mind that it both creates and destroys! But you must also keep in mind that It never destroys True Faith, earned Freedom, and its cousin Recognition!

So, what can I Paul, say about “Faith”? Well, to begin with, you either have it and hold it dear, or you ain’t got it, and you’re only kidding yourself. Who runs your Life? Who controls your mind? What do you Fear and Why? What are you afraid of losing? These are questions you desperately need to ask yourself and then, honestly and sincerely, answer - and let the Truth out, for it will, you know, Oh yes it will.

Persons, people come and go. Lovers do the same. Why? Because they have their own special needs, just as you do, and they are looking out for themselves first - you come in a distant second. But with the Supreme Spirit it’s entirely

different - you Always and in All Ways come first. In Faith, In Freedom, In Recognition, In Remembrance, In Love, In Truth, In Unity and In Peace. If only you had the Wisdom to "See" this, the Faith to support it and the Freedom to bring it to Fruition - my God, what a very beautiful world and Life this could be.

With All my Love - Your brother and servant,

Peace - I Paul.

36 - Faith

My personal attachment to my paper on “Faith”

Greetings and Salutations. Please understand that these thoughts are quite personal in their nature and that I have no axe to grind with you or anyone else. So, if you do not grasp what it is I feel, don't let it upset you - it isn't worth your time or mine.

“One of these days soon I'll be going down to the river to embark on that next to last journey where we cross over the Bar. I'll sail at dawn not day! Yea, at the very Red of the Dawn and I won't look back. I'll allow someone else to compose my requiem (if they are convinced beyond stopping them, that I Need not, nor desire such, and most certainly do not deserve).

So, row, my dear brethren, row us away from these dark and dank shores of the Red of Dawn, and do so as those ancient braves who have preceded you.

For at every dawn, they are with you, for at every dawn, we are as you are, but children. Yet at the Red of Dawn, we become something different. So, row away, damn it, row away, and swiftly so, so that we may remain but children and escape that Red of the Dawn children, of the screams of a babe in the Red Hot palms of a Moloch of the likes of Tyre.

Man with his brotherless dinner, or man in the tropical wood; priests in the name of the Lord passing "souls" through fire to the fire, rare, medium and well done. Row, damn it, row.

Headhunters and boats of Dahomey that float upon human blood, yea, there are your priests - row brethren, damn them, row!

Ah, Red of the Dawn - godless fury of Peoples, and Christless frolic of kings and bishops - confess, confess!

And the bolt of wars dashing down upon cities and hamlets and burning farms, for Babylon was a child, newborn, and Rome was a babe in arms, and London and Paris and New York and Peking and all the rest are as yet, but in leading stress. Row, damn it, Row! I must reach the other shore and that before the Red of Dawn.

Dawn not Day while scandal (which is only a breath away) is mouthing a bloodless name at her cannibal feast. Row, I say, Row!

It grows and spreads as an unchecked beast, and to where it spreads certainly concerns you and me, to say the least - so row, damn it, row!

So, brethren, I give you the dawn, while I take the eve - So, Row, dear brethren, Row, for I must leave and cross the

Bar, for then we shall be free of the beast, and I may view you from afar, and sit and rest and enjoy the Prepared Feast. So, Row, damn it, Row, for though from out, our boundaries of time and place, the river in which I have Faith, may bear me far. And once there I hope to see my pilot face to face, when I have crossed the Bar! And then, only then, will I know for sure, that the Queen Mauds Landing was no fraud, nor in vain, so, Row dear friends, Row!”

37 - Liberty (Freedom)

“Is there such a thing, or is it all a dream?”

My dearest Sisters, Brothers and Partners, I Paul, not greets you, but salutes you in your efforts to walk and talk with the Spirits. May the Supreme Spirit always walk with you and listen to you in both good times and bad, in times of abundance and in times of lack, in times of great jubilations, and in times of need, when a friend will suffice for all ills and give you that cup of water!

Having placed in the record a paper on Faith, and seeing how closely aligned it was with Freedom, I Paul, thought it best, appropriate, then, that we once more reiterate our views on Freedom, or for you libertarians, that known as Liberty, in certain circles, of course, for it is non-existent in some (see, for example in the CPM's just how free you really are, and where your Liberty truly lies).

Liberty of “Freedom” as the Message chooses to express it, is a very beautiful and a very precious thing - and few are they who truly find it, and fewer still who utilize it to its ultimacy!

And I beg your pardon and your understanding, if it seems I Paul, is being redundant or beating a dead horse, but I must ask, “Who or what is running your life?” You or

another party? If it's another party - please don't invite me, I won't come. Oh, I'm Free to come, but I'm just as Free not to come - that's Liberty, enhanced and enjoined by Faith - it allows me to make decisions - Right or Wrong. Of course, if wrong, I'll be swiftly and unmistakably corrected. Can you be any freer than that? I don't think so, because, if you are following the Way to "the Way," honestly and sincerely, you, I, just can't go wrong - and that my dear friends is Liberty. "See?"

Well, just in case you do not, I Paul, will spell it out for you. Spiritually, but hopefully in terms you can all grasp, can all understand. And believe me, there is nothing mysterious in spelling things out Spiritually, you do it all the time and you are oblivious to it. I recall from the Message the statement, that things are so visible they have become invisible to the human, materialistic "eye and mind" (the lower that is.) If you would all "study" the Inner Eye Communications, you just might get a handle on what it is I am attempting to convey.

So here we are, expounding the virtues of Liberty-Freedom. But to do so in an intelligent manner, we must revert to our last "Paper," the one on Faith, they go together - or as the song states, "You can't have one without the other." Why? Let us see why! My dilemma is where to go, what to choose first. But choose I must, so here we go. Yes,

some of you guessed what it is I'm up to.

Webster says on Liberty, the following:

Liberty: 1) freedom from slavery, captivity, or any other form of arbitrary control. 2) the sum of rights possessed in common by the people of a community, state, etc. see also Civil Liberties. 3) a particular right, franchise, freedom, attitude. 4) a too free, too familiar, or impertinent action or attitude. 5) the limits - within which a certain amount of freedom may be exercised [to have the liberty of the third floor], and it goes on . . .

Let us turn again to dear Webster and see what he has to say about "Freedom."

Freedom: 1) the state of quality of being free; esp., a) exemption or liberation from the control of some other person or some arbitrary power; independence.

Now Webster has much more to say on this subject, but number one says it all. Who Really runs your Life? God, me, your best friend, your girlfriend (O' you poor idiot), the politics of the day, your job, television or the media overall? Can you actually act on your own, or does someone else manipulate all the strings that you are attached to? What

fiddle do you really dance to, and why? Are you truly that weak that you have sold your Freedom? Your Faith? Your independence of thought? God forbid.

Now I did mention Faith above. It was no “accident” and sure as all get out, it wasn’t luck!

Liberty, freedom then, go hand in hand with Faith. And, yes, we did just recently hand down a paper on Faith, and you would think that I had exhausted that subject. No way! You cannot exhaust Faith if you have it, any more than you could exhaust you Freedom, if you hold it. And since I am hell bent to bring to introduce “Faith” into this I Paul, paper on “Freedom,” I would like to open up my salvo by inserting herein something I deliberately left out of my paper about Faith.

Yes, (although none of you challenged me), I am quite aware that in one of Paul’s letters it states that we walk by Faith, not by Sight. And believe me, every evangelist has quoted this – in fact screamed it to hell and gone, and then some, to further blind and bury and control their flocks.

Now, good old innocent me, I’m different. I don’t prey on your ignorance, your stupidity; I simply recognize it and, shaking my head, accept it. Sure, it’s sad, but so too is Life if you choose to go that route. The choice, of course, is clearly and exclusively yours.

Now, getting back to Paul's statement about Faith, let me say, and in no way am I saying that Paul meant or intended this, but it is true, that in order to give people what they want, you do have to, at times, break the laws, temporarily, of course.

Keeping all the above in mind, tongue in cheek, what in the hell could be meant by such a declaration as "we walk by Faith, not by Sight"?

Now listen, if you follow this literally, you will be bouncing off of walls and falling into ditches for the rest of your life. Now Paul, being a man who was Full of Faith and dynamically Free, and who cared, immensely so, about the Well-Being of All; simply could not have meant "literally" what has been attributed to him.

What we need to solve here, is what was meant by "faith" and by "sight." One, of course, is Spiritual, the other is physical, at least on the surface.

"We walk by knowledge, and there simply is no greater sight than this." That, my dear Sisters, Brothers, and Partners, is what Paul was really saying. We need to come full turn and understand what "the Message" really says, as well as to compensate for the inherent differences in translation from one language to another - something is always lost, sad as this may be. Faith to a True Christian

Spiritualist is quite different from that of the religionists. Paul, the old Rabbi, and Paul the New Spiritual would have said it this way: Faith, you see, to all these magico-religionists; quacks like Peter, is quite simple from their view. What they say is, “Don’t let the devil do your thinking for you, that’s fatal. We are better equipped to handle it all for you - so you just sit back and relax. You don’t have a thing to worry about or to do - We will do it all for you.” Sound familiar? You’re damned right it does! Or it should.

Paul wasn’t taken in by these charlatans, these pretenders, these religionists. Hell no, he had been one himself, and a better one at that. He knew all the ‘great secrets’ of the Temple, he knew all the secrets of the Rabbinical Orders, and he knew all the inner workings of the Sanhedrin. What he really didn’t know was the man from Nazareth and his people! But he learned! Oh, how he learned, the very simple statement he made to us, the most profound statement to be found in “the Message” - “I come to prove Life after Physical death” and that’s exactly how it should read. Need we say more? Hasn’t it been proven beyond a shadow of doubt?

Questions? Anyone!

I Paul, has one, a question, I mean. Proven how? This is not one of my classic primrose path questions, and it sure as

hell is not the Via Roma Road, so fear not, I'm on your side, and that is something you can have Faith in - a friend, not a church.

You know, it's truly remarkable to see and feel the changes some of you have made in your lives. I know (had Faith then) that sooner or later, when you stopped playing everyday games, that "the Message," Faith, and Liberty would set you free on the way to "the Way." My God knows how proud of you I truly am. Let's all hope that this is one Fire we do not want, ever, to put out. We need to spread it. And I Paul, knows who is spreading and, I might add, exactly what it is they are spreading. I'm just a poor old country boy, raised on a New England farm, and even though I seldom worked the fields, I did, and still do, know the difference between a Rake, a Harrow, and a manure spreader.

Spiritualists, such as these, have come close to understanding, that the body is not you, You are not the body and neither are your Soul, and most certainly not your True Self!

So, to those of you who have finally seen the Light - flickering or otherwise, I Paul, salutes you, and more importantly, I love you, by God loves you more. Now thanks be, to the powers that avail, You don't walk by Faith - You "See"! And if you could not, how would you follow the

footprints in the Sand? You simply cannot follow what you truly cannot see.

Do you think that the man from Nazareth was blind or followed a blind faith? No.

The problem with the terms “Faith” and “Freedom” is the very fact that we associate one with religion, and the other with democracy. Simply hear these words and automatically one thought permeates your mind. How great is the power of suggestion? Tremendous!

You see, the battle of, and the battle for the mind, never ceases regardless of whether you win or lose it. And that’s the one secret, the one mystery, of Life. You either gain it, or you lose it. But you must do it here; you simply cannot do it in the hereafter! As “the Message” has already clued us in, something you may have overlooked or simply run right by, so allow me to remind you - the Kingdom of God, “the Kingdom” then, and not heaven, then, is not a democracy - it doesn’t accept Visa, Master cards, or traveler’s checks. It’s not a place you can go to Now and pay for later. Disabuse yourselves from such folly. You are right now, in the “proving field,” and God, LIFE, then, is not handing out Purple Hearts! So, stop your tantrums and grow up; get with it!

Now answer my previous question. Just how Free are

you? You settle down, relax, and think this out. I'm willing to bet that you will be astonished - bewildered even! "O ye of little Faith, why do you fear?" Now there is a classic example of a Real genius at work - the Question is not only asked but answered! And all of it neatly packaged in a mere nine words! Can you top it, improve upon it? Go ahead, try, we'll pick you up when you fail!

And, also included, in this simple question, is the Key to Liberty - can you "see" it?

So, getting back into our Primary Subject, allow me to lay this on you or around you or under you or above you. Liberty, from the Ancient languages and up to the very Now, has Primarily meant "those who are not slaves; and Secondarily, though more fundamentally, the Quality of Personal and Social Life, here and hereafter, which is the well-earned possession of those who have allowed the Light of "the LIGHT" to set them Free (while still in the flesh) from bondage. No mean movement, that. In fact, it's so hard to imagine even, one must experience it personally. It's like coming out of a Houdini or Blackstone performance and you keep asking everyone who will listen to you, "How did he do that?" You'll never know, my dear brothers and sisters, until you are an integral part of the Act.

Now I Paul, will turn my attention to the Old Testament

and, especially so, its views on our subject, “Liberty”! You really have to dig deeply in the Old Testament in order to come up with some real solid material, religious in nature, about this thing we call “Liberty,” and which Paul wouldn’t touch with a pole of any length. It holds too many restrictions as opposed to the use of the word Freedom in its place! Freedom, you see, has no restrictions, Spiritual Wise. It’s we who have restrictions, ‘we’ are the greatest barrier we have, bar none!

You see, the only single solitary thing that stands in our way to the Kingdom of God is the Lower Mind – the single solitary thing in our possession, that we can control and, that, which we can change, anytime we feel up to it.

What you, I, and all the fanatical religionists need to totally understand, is that God gave us two gifts, turned us loose in the Universe and then settled back on his throne (after, of course, he lit the candle in the window) and awaited our return, like a swarm of spawning salmon! All of them heading Up Stream but not all of them making it – some of them found the barriers in their way simply insurmountable – not that they really were, it was their faulty effort that made them so. Ah, believe me, there are no accidents, just causes, and no cause is an accident! Now you try and wiggle or swim out of that one! {We will continue with this paper on Freedom soon}

Back a couple of pages ago I brought the Old Testament into this paper. Now I'll expand on this by including the New Testament also, and I do this to make a very pertinent point.

This point or revelation even, is that we can identify these sections of the bible by the labels of "Liberty" and of "Freedom" - the former represents the Old Testament, while the latter represents the New Testament And to round it out, both are representative of the Message of I Paul, although Freedom is the most prominent of the two.

In Genesis (of which the Old Testament cites two versions) one version of it (the first one) spells out what Liberty is, and the second version spells out what it isn't and leans more to Freedom than it does to Liberty.

Every biblical scholar, historian, and theologian, I have read and studied, have collectively missed this truth. Now for you intellectual and other picky, know-it-alls, I employ the term "theologists" instead of "theologians," simply because I do not believe that any damn one of them had any true, or real, "God-Knowledge"! Then, when they wrote about the subject, or even Now. We must wake up to the Truth that, at its very best, theology is nothing more than propaganda, poor as it is, or as good as they make it sound.

And before you get the chance or opportunity to ask, I Paul will do it for you - doesn't what we say herein, also

apply to the Message of I Paul? Of course, it does. It's something we have never shied away from. We simply present "the Message" and point out its source, then we leave the comparisons up to you. Just keep in mind that we do not claim that the Message of I Paul is theology! And everything I Paul, has added to it, has been so stated, so designated. In that manner we have made the proper, and the true separations so as not to confuse you. For that, my dear Sisters and Brothers is the one thing we do not want to do - must not do in fact, confuse you. After all, if you are capable of making decisions, of making up your own mind then, who are we to interfere with that process?

Allow us to give you an example of how this propaganda works and permeates the minds of the unaware, the dupes, the fools, the pigeons, the ignorant, and the plain, flat out, god damned stupid! And if you cannot fit yourself into any one of these categories, it is You I am talking to! Talking AT! And, hopefully talking for!

The example lies totally in one single word of our language - "Apocalypse" - its roots lie in the Sumerian, Latin, and Greek languages, but you would be hard pressed to know this - after all it's more commonly known as "Revelation," and why is it more commonly known that way? Do I really have to spell that out? I hope not.

The word itself can be discerned as meaning “to disclose,” hence the word “Revelation” - no argument here. But when “Revelation” and “Apocalypse” are abused and misused, so as to mean the end of all things as we know, and experience them, that’s when the fit hits the Shan with me!

You see, all the word has ever meant is the dominance of Good over evil. It has never meant the end of this world or any other world, and most certainly, it has never meant the end of mankind as we know it!

All it means, in spite of the Four Horsemen, that Man and Womankinds throughout the Universe of LIFE have Discovered, through the LIGHT, the differences between evil and Good, and have opted for the latter!

I’ve heard a couple of thousands of reasons of how and why we could defeat the “Rising Sun” and the “Super Race.” Oh, there were some good ones proffered, but none of them did justice to the Real Truth. “They only wanted to fight and we, on the other hand, only wanted to Live!”

And that’s the Story of “Revelations” in the New Testament, the real one, I mean. I Paul, personally weeps, when I see what a hell and damnation these poor theologians have made out of a perfectly good truth. All, “Revelation” in the bible reveals, is the bigotry and propaganda of their false faith! I have personally made, changed then, a life of evil

into a life of good, and please believe me when I say it wasn't Apocalyptic that came later! You simply never know how the Spirit is going to touch you - but touch you it will, oh yes, it will. And so, will I Paul, sooner or later. But listen to me, please listen, for so too will all your true Sisters, Brothers, Partners, and Equals.

Now allow me to get back to these differences of, or involving, Liberty and Freedom in the Old Testament and the New Testament and the Message of I Paul - and for you sticklers, I can go into the Koran, and all the other fringes of all religious beliefs regardless of the origin or where they exist today. And to be absolutely fair, I should include all faiths, where they are, or are not today. But I'm not really concerned at this moment, with all of this World's "religions," which are numerous - I am really concerned about what it is I have Knowledge of, and in, and why, but much more concerned, actually, about what you have knowledge of, in, why, and how? In fact, that's one of the primary reasons for this paper to you on Liberty (Freedom).

In the Old Testament, Isaiah 61:1 (sixty-one, one), to be precise, "liberty" is a metaphor, or used as a metaphor, not to describe your Liberty, nor your Freedom, but of what the Supreme Spirit was about to effect in human history in releasing "his" people from Babylon (did you ever take the time to find out how and why they, "his" people reportedly

found themselves in such a predicament of bondage?) My guess is that 95% of you do not have the slightest idea . . . here we should pause a moment and read Isaiah 61 - verses are eleven in all.

(Read Isaiah Chapter 61, verse one thru eleven.)

Now, as a peek into your understanding, interpret this chapter as you “see it” (thirty days ought to be sufficient to complete this experiment).

Now, returning to Isaiah Chapter sixty-one, verse one, it is interesting to note that no one in the scriptures picked up on this “liberty” until the man from Nazareth came along. Jesus took the metaphor to its final stages when, speaking at Nazareth, he used it to indicate the deliverance being wrought by his own coming out (Luke 4:16-21). Let us read these verses from Luke Four and discuss them briefly. The question here is one of “What did he say?” He certainly didn’t say he was the Lord, or even the Lord’s Messiah, did he? Tie in verse 43 with what he supposedly said and see if that helps you.

Now continuing on, the New Testament also conceived Liberty in contrast to the Stoic idea of liberty, that of self-sufficiency (the Free Person is always, “the master of his or herself,” never “the slave of circumstance”). The New Testament, more or less, ties liberty into man-woman’s

relationship with God. The difficulty here is, of course, that man-woman simply cannot agree with each other on who God is! The Stoics did not have this problem. This “relationship” with God has both its negative and its positive side. a) the negative conditions: According to Scripture, man-woman are fallen creatures living, or existing, in a fallen world (how we fell and how in hell the world fell is still a mystery, but do you realize how many god damned fools have bought this crap?) Now do you see any “Liberty-Freedom” in this negative thinking (and to even cite it as “thinking” is a crime).

The “bondage” you see, is True, the rest is not, for we are all in bondage to the Supreme Spirit, to LIFE, and to Life, then, and this is an Eternal bondage, from which there is no escape - Oh, you can run but you cannot hide. In Romans 3:23 it says, all have been evil and, therefore fall short of the glory of God. Evil, otherwise, we all still fall short of the glory of God, the Glory that is God, LIFE, then! Not even the Stoics, with all of their self-mastery ever went so far as to glorify themselves on a par with their God or gods. And, just in case you haven't figured it out, the Epistle to the Romans and its discernment given in the Message of I Paul, is not “the Spiritual” discernment, but a discernment based on the Stoic philosophy. The “I have run the good race,” etc., is pure Stoicism! And it should not come as a surprise to

anyone who has faithfully studied the Message of I Paul. You see, Paul was actually three persons in one - the Pharisee, the Stoic, and the Spiritual Genius - You, we, must be All things to All People, remember? I Paul did! He Remembered to Remember, and he Recognized to Recognize; these are the marks of a Spiritual Genius, a Spirit Guide and a Mystic! I Paul, sincerely hopes that you are all learning something due to this paper of mine on "Liberty - Freedom." Or should we say, "Freedom and Liberty"? You see, "Liberty" is tied, and solidly so, to Humans, while "Freedom" is tied exclusively to the Spirit! The reason why? The former tends to be ministered unto, while the latter intends to minister! And that, my dearest Sisters and Brothers, is the very crux of the War, the Battle that goes on and on and on between you and You! Isn't it stupid to fight with Yourself? You don't have to. Isn't Unity, and its rewards, Peace and Happiness, a more perfect way to go? You fight with others only because you constantly are fighting with Yourself. Hell, that's two wars, and you can't win either of them! Not until, that is, you go through a transformation by the simple but dynamic, renewing of your mind.

Listen, please listen, to a Spiritual Genius who not only taught the following, but who also practiced what it was he taught.

"O the depth of the riches, the expansion of its Love, O

the expanse of its Truth, all of the mighty Wisdom of LIFE! How unsearchable are its Knowledge and Judgments, and its way past finding out! For who has known the mind of LIFE? Or who has been its counselor? Or who has first given to it, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? For of the Lord, and through the Lord, and to the Spirit, are All Things: to whom be Glory for ever!”

“I beseech you therefore, brothers and sisters, by the mercies of LIFE, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, (and the word originally used was “wholly,” not “holy”) Acceptable unto LIFE, which is your reasonable service! And be not conformed to this world: but be you transformed by the renewing of your mind, that it may prove what is that good, and Acceptable, and perfect, Will of LIFE, the Will that Wills Above All Wills!”

My first question to you is one of “Do you understand what ‘renewing’ means?” And before you say it, let me - What does Webster say? Well, dear old Noah says: a) to make new or as if new again; restore b) to take up once more: resume c) to arrange for the extension of. We Know the Letter to the Romans does not say, be you transformed by the “newing” of your mind. So, it cannot be something “new,” and if not “new,” what in the hell and gone is it? What did he mean? He surely didn’t mean “Renew your brain,” that’s a task for a surgeon and you only have about

a fifty-fifty chance to survive it, or come out of it safe, sober, and sound. You know, there are billions of brains out there but only a handful of real skilled brain surgeons, and to make matters worse, the cost of malpractice insurance nowadays has further depleted their numbers.

Oh well, I'm really no more concerned about the brain than Paul was, but we had to make the difference, once again to you, that the brain and the mind are not the same. One is Carnal, the other is not, and cannot actually be so nor become So! And no way can the Lion become the Lamb or the Lamb the Lion, yet you can turn Swords into plowshares - and by God, when you loose your hand on one and grasp the other, don't look back! And couldn't you, having truly done this, call it a transformation or a Renewing of your mind? I think so! And allow me to say, that that's only the lower level, the common sense level. And, if so, what is the Higher Sense, the Common Sense Level?

Well to point it out we must, once again, look at the word "Renew" and its meaning in so far as Paul used it, and what he meant by it - or simpler to us all, what he conveyed to me to pass on to all of you.

We know that "Renew" is separate from "New," and closer to "Restore." Does "Transform" fit in here? Does "Return something, or someone to and/or its original state"

fit in here? Ashes to ashes, dust to dust, spirit to Spirit, says it ALL! “See?” All the Way to “the Way” of the All in ALL!

The Supreme Spirit gave us the gift of Life and the Ability, the Way, then, to enjoy it from: a) its beginning to its end, or b) its beginning with no end! And therein lies our case for Freedom and Liberty! Can you make a better one? I don't think so.

In regards to All of this let me refer to you some passages of the Scripture that may assist you in your thinking: Amos 3:7 - Isaiah 2:4, Isaiah 61: (all 11 verses) - Philippians Chapter 3, (especially verse 21). The “sermon” on the mount. There are, of course, many other sources, especially so, in the Message of I Paul.

Think LIFE my dear Sisters and Brothers, and once having done this, then you and You can thank God! (I'm sure the Supreme Spirit can, and will, take it in stride.) What does all of this take? O, a little desire, a lot of devotion, controlled emotions, some intellect, a modicum of sanity, a lot of intestinal fortitude, some real courage, lots of Liberty and total Freedom, some Understanding, some Ability to Remember and Recognize, and a Love without restrictions!

You put them all together, mix them well and pour them out and, like alphabet soup, they will spell Truth and Wisdom. And isn't that what everything is All About?

With all my love, I remain,
Your brother, I Paul - Peace!

38 - A Trip to the Sixth Pillar - The House of Unity

Greetings and Love, Unity, and Peace to All.

The House of Unity is actually a House of Six Pillars. The very first thing that strikes you upon entering therein is the fact that you have carried everything with you - your Faith, your Hope, your Love, your Truth, your Wisdom! Regardless of their intensity or lack in them - you show up at the House of Unity and there they are with you - good, bad, or indifferent!

The very first thing I learned was that this Pillar is Critical to You, and it has a “time-set” of 72 hours.

Now this trip to the Sixth Pillar was not as lengthy as the One to the 5th Pillar but it was quite arduous and quite demanding upon the minds. The sailing through the First Five Pillars was an experience all by themselves, even if I didn't, hadn't reached the House of Unity, a place where nothing stands alone, or aloof from all other things. Everything there is Paired, and all of the Pairs are part of a collective Oneness.

The Sixth Pillar then is a House of Awareness, a House of Recognition, a House of Sharing, and a House of Extreme

Caring. All the Paths in the Universe lead to it and they all bisect it at one junction - the “station,” the embarking place to the Pillar of Peace - the Goal of All.

Now, when I arrived, I noticed immediately that I was not the only new arrival for there were there the Representatives of the East, the North, and the South together again as One. Of course, I knew this meant a coming of the minds together in a meeting on Unity.

And so, we had a gathering of the minds, All of us, the East, the North, the South, the West, and, of course, our theme was Unity, and to tell you the Truth, I did not realize just how much Unity really meant. It’s much more than just uniting the opposites. It’s Friendship, it’s Fellowship, and yes, it’s Familyship - it’s all of those things, yet it’s more!

What’s Friendship? It’s Sharing. What’s Fellowship? It’s Caring. What’s Familyship? It was here we all stumbled - we were all different, yet we were all alike. And it was here that the Teacher entered and forthrightly explained the Full meaning of “Familyship.” To tell the Truth, in the explaining, everything else was explained, solved, also.

The Teacher stated that before Unity can be accomplished, the foundation of Individuality must be a reality - but it must never be selfish, never be an “agony” of Consciousness, must never be spiteful nor bigoted, and

never egotistical – those are things for LIFE, not Life, who cannot get away with such goings on for any length of time.

Now I am a great listener and here is what I Paul heard the Teacher say: You are all privileged to be here, most only Come this Way once. Do not forget this, here now and when you return to your immediate, but by NO means, your permanent places in the Kingdom of the Father Spirit. You will Come here again. Neither you nor You can avoid that happening, so make the most of it. And then came the inevitable question from The Teacher. Do any of you understand what Unity is? Well, we gave the Teacher four different viewpoints, and we could all see, by the look of disgust on The Teacher's face that we were all wrong. Yet when I heard the other three's discernment I thought where in the hell are they coming from and then I Paul, full of confidence, gave my discernment, full of confidence and my worldly wisdom, I said to myself these guys are a piece of cake, but when I looked into those eyes of the Teacher's demeanor, I melted, I shut up, and I came to realize that Only One of US there really knows what Unity was all about. My God, we must all have patience and become humble if we are ever going to learn anything about the Ways of the Spirit, We are all well versed in our ways, so why not, asked the teacher, don't we rest upon that knowledge and turn our attention, our vigor, our vitality to the Way to "The Way"?

The silence there was so deep it was thunderous. I would have given much just then to have been able to look in a mirror. But then I realized that I was looking into a “mirror,” there sat the Teacher, and I was staring at “him,” preparing to become what “he” is, was, and will be, and Unity took on a whole new meaning to me!

Unity is One, not two or more! Can you grasp this?

And then the Teacher said that Unity is not, and never can be, an individual. And then it hit me. I thought I understood it All, but all of my “old understanding” was rapidly wiped away, and the New replaced it. I finally came to the understanding of why the Messiah of the Kingdom and the Teacher of Teachers came out to join forces to Unite US!

-- Unity is older than this Earth - Older, even, than the Universe, Older than All Life, Older than the LIGHT --

If you are never alone, then you must be in Unison with someone or something - this is pure pneusty, and to be more correct it is the purest of the pure of Theopneusty. Am I confusing you? All it means is revelation by a divine individual.

Well, my dear Sisters and my dear brothers that could be you! It could be me, or it may very well be a stranger,

scattered or not!

I sat there mesmerized, in awe, in the enchantment of the Teacher's words that flowed like velvet while at the same time sent chills up and down our back. And do not forget that all spirits do have a front and a backside. What struck me the hardest, straight to the core really, was the fact that the Frontside and the Backside were the same and Truth was their name, and that solved for me the mystery of the two-edged Sword. The sword may have two edges but it's still One sword, the edges simply represent its Unity, its Oneness.

Name me something, anything, with the one exception, God, of course, that is purely singular, that is not tied to, or united with something else.

Take the word Undines (Latin), or Undina (Sumerian), or Undin (Lumerian), to make the point above. In the Latin it means nymphs or spooks. In the Sumerian it means "knowing about," and in the Lumerian it means the four principle kinds of spirits, which are in their elemental teachings, (1) the Salamanders (fire), (2) Sylphs (air), (3) Gnomes (earths), (4) Undins (water). Can you see Unity here?

How about going back to the very beginning, to Creation - can you see the Unity here? Can you Now

Understand what the Message of I Paul means when it states that you are never alone? You didn't get here All by yourself and you're not getting out of here all by yourself it takes Unity!

You know, we can all hang pictures or paintings on the walls of our houses, but we very seldom, if ever, even, hang any on our minds, that remain for any great length of time, as we understand it. And that's the crux of our problems - we do not Understand, and we do not Understand because we do not listen to the Higher Self. We are, you see, most prone to listen to the Lower Self and ignore The Higher - that's tomorrow's problem.

Then the Teacher startled me, shocked me really, because he said to those present, "Do you not realize that all of you are now in a Tomorrow?" And, said he, "this is where genuine Life is found and never lost." This statement cemented my belief in the statement that a TCS' day was Future.

And then another statement, declaration really, as the Teacher rose to leave, was a gripper, go back to whence you came, you do not belong here, yet. I say to you All, and heed my Advice, become Aware, or remain Aware, whatever your case may be, remain Fully Conscious of the Rhythm of Life everywhere, then Live it within the greatest embrace you

have ever given to any One or any Thing!

With those parting remarks the Teacher exited the site and it immediately became filled with an overpowering Light and being blinded by it, I reached out and found myself alone in my bed, sweating but chilled to the bone.

Where had I been, I asked myself? What have I done?

Well, I have figured it out. I hope you can.

I remain your brother and your servant. God be with you.

Peace, Love, Unity.

I Paulz.

39 - Memo to DH: The Director of the Family

Greetings to you my dear Partner and Brother - Salutations also. Love, Unity, and Peace. Grace be yours Forever, and may you Share it with one and All.

Where are We? Where Should we be? What Should be our Goal - How do we enhance our possibilities of reaching, grasping that Goal? Grace, our mystery?

Let "us," you and I, examine all of this.

Here, at the very Center of W-303, we must never live in the past - we must always, and in All ways live in the NOW, and with great expectations, always, for our day, which is "Future"!

You see, yesterday is dead, so why cling to it? Tomorrow hasn't arrived yet, so why stay up and wait for it? And regardless of these two, we can take great solace, or we should, in the truth that the NOW is really the Now - it's not yesterday, it's not tomorrow, IT'S Simply NOW!

So, my dear Partner and Brother Dave I give you some words of Wisdom. We should never speak of the past as if it was actually in the NOW. It's not, so keep it to yourself. Outside of our personal memories we ought to be able to loose ourselves from the past. Just let go and live in the

NOW. If you must live in the past go out and buy yourself a cemetery and sit there day in and day out.

So, the point here is to Live in the NOW, and why not, after all you are in it, True? And I will expand that by saying that each individual is exclusively their own Now. You see, you come from the NOW into the now and sooner or later you will have to return to the Now, with no excuses or opinions of your own makings. Once you get into and Up to the Now your whole Life will change, and the past will only live in your memory, and that you can Control!

So, my dear Partner and Brother what I'm trying to say to you is that many things on this plane level come hard, if they ever come at all. So, speak and stay in the NOW and leave the Future to the Future. What comes is Coming and your past and your memory can not preclude it or stop it. All you can do is to embrace it in Hope, make friends with it in All Faith, with all the Charity and Love that broaches your highest expectations. "We" are in the "NOW" and there is no escaping that truth. Some may argue that point, let them, and when they are all done arguing their position, simply lay back and ask them, "If you're not truly in the "NOW," where in the hell are you?"

You see, we really are in the "NOW," and let us pay attention to, or take solace in the Grace of the Supreme

Spirit, which may come as a shock to you, that this Grace is not a one hundred percent “Free Gift”! I don’t care who you are or what you are, you simply cannot call down or up, the Grace of the Supreme Spirit, begging for it will leave you empty handed. Praying will get you nowhere and tears will get you less.

Sure, Grace is a gift of sorts, but so too is Life, but we never view it, or think of it that Way.

So what is Grace? How many of us really know, and I mean Really know?

Let me start out by saying, Yes, Grace is a Gift, but it’s not entirely a “Free Gift”! And those who have diligently perused the Message of I Paul would know this.

Grace is, Firstly, a symbol in the very ancient sense and its meaning. How many names has the Supreme Spirit been given? All of them given to avoid, to evade, then, the speaking of its True name in order to avoid a theological law or a religious tenet. Why cannot we simply call the Spirit “the Spirit”? After all, that is what it is, and its name is GRACE! Its name then is LIFE and Life (the interpretation of Grace), just as the name “Death” or more properly, the word “Death,” has eternally borne the name of Freedom!

Can you grasp from these truths why it is folly to fear

the Almighty? You bring to me any “God” fearing man or woman and I’ll show you an idiot, a pretender, one lacking in common sense and full of lies and treachery.

So, Grace is a symbol, in fact everything Spiritual is a Symbol. The question here is whether Grace, as a symbol is Active or dead, or would you rather that I say Active and inactive. Take your choice.

So, Grace is Everything, Everywhere, equally. To say it a bit more profoundly, it is the three omnis and all that they represent, and then some, and then some because Grace is unfathomable and quite invisible, and the lower senses simply cannot detect its presence, but its very Presence will make its “presence” known.

Now allow me to explain Grace in a more Arcane way: Grace, as we have asserted earlier is a symbol - a symbol then of the Response of the Highest Nature to the aspirations of the lower or the weak nature of the lower nature. It is through this Action of the Higher Nature that the spirit can be raised. The unassisted lower nature being incapable of raising itself.

You must all learn to discern the true, the Higher from the lower, in all of the relations of Life, and trust in, and buy into the redeeming Grace of the Spirit to enable us to fulfill all Righteousness - How do you “buy” into this? Read the

Message of I Paul and Follow it - that's How! And that's what you need to Teach the Family, and everybody else you come in contact with who are inclined to lean toward the supernatural but is not a fanatic about it. There are, of course, two ends of the "extreme" - we, the TCS' of this Earth, must be in the middle of these two extremes in order to bring Things into balance. We are not out to conquer anyone, but we are out to defeat the lies and the untruths of the religious enslavers. We have no quarrel with the enslaved - we only seek to Free them or allow the Supreme Spirit to do so.

There is no redeeming through Purity - all redemption is by Grace and neither you nor I can dispense Grace. We can only quiver in its presence and rejoice in its Gifts. Grace is not a dead-end street nor a one way path, as it comes and is Recognized. It expects that personal Recognition be spread, sowed, then, in a scattering manner, as if you were planting seeds. It also expects, as does Pure Love, to be Shared on an equal basis. You cannot retain it unless you give it away, and here is the kicker - if you do not give it away, it will be taken away! So, don't dance with the devil and never sing with the Angels, and please, don't cavort with the little people. "See"!

After all, my dear Partner and Brother, we do not survive on Faith, Hope, and Love, alone. We need Grace in

order to Live and not simply exist. Grace is forever and it is something that most of us ignore or simply cannot Recognize.

You see, my dear Brother and Partner, that yesterday is gone, tomorrow hasn't come yet, so All we have is the NOW! And believe me that the Now is Grace! So, we must make the most of it, after all it's really all we have. And that word "have" is one of the keys to grace - if you have, you need to give!

So, I Paul says again, this time out loud, and up front, IF there is any sufficient infallible, and always Applicable distinction that separate a Christian Spiritualist from one who is not, it is the Faith, practically held, of a Supernatural Grace (Faith is a sister of Reason; Grace is the medicine of Nature). There is no vestige of Christian Spiritual Life in the working plan of Life; Spiritual Christianity exists only to have a Remedial Action upon the contents and conditions of the Lower Nature. That is development, Preparation, and they are regeneration, at least one side of it anyway. To view the other side of it, we need to turn, or have the coin turned for us, we have no need to touch it with our flesh, we need only to understand it with our minds, and make a comment about it from our minds.

And we are still talking divinity here. As we have said,

this is development, this is preparation, this is regeneration - the gateways to following, and the open door to Coming - no need to knock! Why no need to knock? Simply because we have fulfilled a covenant of Life and LIFE through the Grace of the LIGHT. And I might add here, as an aside from our primary theme, this is what a Table Fellowship is Also About. And, further, it is also the Right of Self-determination - good, bad, or indifferent.

A Righteous man or woman's reward is not the reward or merit. It is in the Order of Grace, the supranatural, the supernatural and the natural, all of which are consequences of Well-Doing for the Well-Being of the All in ALL. It is Life becoming more Life. It is the spirit developing itself. It is "the Spirit" in man-woman making Itself known and felt (you exert the Effort and leave the Results to Others). You reap what you sow - not something else. An Act of Love makes all things more loving. The things reaped are the very things sown, multiplied a hundredfold. If you have sown a seed of Life - you Reap Life, everlasting, as long as you do not forsake that which you have sown. You see, in Spiritualism you do not "take" anything - you "Earn" it, unless of course, you are in Grace! Then it is impossible to "take" any person, place, or thing - you are powerless to do so, but on the other hand, you are All powerful to Do the opposite. You don't have to, of course, but if you decide to

Do the good, the right, and the true, you will need a well-honed Volition as well as a meeting and Agreement of the lower and higher minds. Grace may be a triad (in the sense of “trickle down”), but it sure isn’t a me, myself and I routine - that combo is Always Fatal! You try to sell that routine to the Supreme Spirit - the register will Always show the “no sale” marker. If you are a no-sale type of person, guess what, you are also a no-show person, insofar as the LIGHT is concerned.

To be “saved” by Grace, as the religionists believe, is quite folly. You have Grace, you have always had Grace - so, why aren’t you “saved”? Tough question, no? Yes!! It’s like the Aged Indian Chief who asked question after question about Jesus, and finally he asked the big one, “How many of you believe in Jesus?” He waited to see how many hands were raised (all of them were), then he took them All down the primrose path, for he asked, “If you all believe in Jesus, how come you don’t heal?” The moral behind all of this, was not a physical-surgical query, it was a reminder that Charity begins at home, “Physician heal yourself.” You simply cannot be a medium of healing until you have spiritually closed all your wounds. Spiritual Healing is not a physical thing - it is Spiritual, and yes, it does drop over into the physical psychology, this cannot be avoided - after all we are spirits inhabiting a body, not the other way around. And

that other way around is Darwinism as well as it is religious - it sure isn't Spiritualism. No, it ain't!

Way, way back when I didn't know and couldn't fathom what I Paul was attempting to draw some sort of sense out of me, All I got was that Grace was the One and Only mystery in the Universe, everything else had its solution - but I couldn't find them, and please, don't say it - I was exerting the effort to do so - to the point of great pain (of the trial and tribulation type).

So, we have established that Grace has three levels - what else can we establish? Let us see:

God, the Supreme Spirit, is always the same - Equally Near - Equally Strong - Equally Gracious! "Equally," what does that mean herein? Gracious Uniformity, Really, the Supreme Spirit is impartial. Its Grace belongs to Itself, therefore it belongs to us, also.

Pound it into your minds, that if the Spirit is Divine and Grace, then so are you! Practice this truth in, of and by everything you do.

So, our possession of Its Grace and the impartation of this Grace through us to others, is what makes a True Christian Spiritualist. Now all of this varies from person to person - are you really exuding grace, or are you spreading

grief? Do you gossip, do you back-bite, are you overly emotional, do you always think in terms of I, me, mine? Sure you do, even without being fully conscious of it. On and on you go, and guess what? The more you go on, the farther away Grace withdraws from you!

You see, the Supreme Spirit doesn't want you to pussyfoot around its Being, its Supremeness. It simply wants you to Act Natural is where the Grace Is!

Now "DH," I have much more to say on this subject, but these nineteen pages ought to give you Fire to teach from.

When and how you teach it is up to you . . .

As you know, there are no mysteries, according to the Message of I Paul, with the One Exception, i.e., Grace, and Now we are removing from our minds this last mystery. You see, my dear Partner and Brother, there really aren't any Mysteries at All - There are just stupid and superstitious people - you all should have gleaned that from "the required" readings. The very word, "mystery" conveys to most people, a dark and forbidden side of Life that most people shy away from. Now if you must have a "mystery" in your Life, Try LIFE on for size. And if you pursue that "mystery" correctly, you will discover that LIFE, Life, and life are not mysterious at all, but realities.

Don't go in search of ghosts or sit in a cemetery overnight waiting for a sign - the only sign you are going to derive from it is what your behind is telling you - yup, I'm on top of it now, but sooner or later it will be on top of me, you, every body.

You can only die once, but you can Live forever! Is that a "mystery," hell no, that's an honest to God Truth. And when your 72 hours are up and You leave the grave, remember to say, "Wow, what a holy jump up!" And smile all the way to the 1st pillar, the mansion of Faith. The house where the Family is and where you will be treated royally. There is no mystery here, unless you insist that eternal Life is a mystery. It's not a mystery although we have attempted to make it so - it's Reality, it's Truth, it's Love - and isn't that what the Supreme Spirit is all about? I Think So! What say you? God, the Supreme Spirit, LIFE, then, is no mystery, and remember we have been talking divinity in all of our correspondence lately, and we still are. Forget "mysteries," forget ghosts, forget poltergeists, forget all such nonsense, they are all illusions, and all such things, all such matters, are of your own making, if you Truly believe them, then they do exist, but only in your untrained mind - that's the only place they can "exist"! An illusion is an illusion, is an illusion, and you are stuck with it, you are stuck in any if you don't begin to think, you are lost, lost, lost. And guess what?

Nobody out there is searching for you. Did the father of the prodigal son go in search of him? No, but why not? Simply because the father had to Live his own Life, he realized he couldn't Live his son's Life at the same time. He trusted in the Supreme Spirit's Logic and Love to restore unto him more than he had temporarily lost (compare the Prodigal Son to Job - alike?). And make no mistake about it, do not be misled, I Paul, thinks that the book of Job is "the finest" book in the bible - it says it all. And regardless of what the religionists claim, no God wrote it. Faith may have inspired the Author - But God did not dictate one word of the bible, and no bible author ever saw God nor heard this word. Believe me, the First Disney World was not in California, It was there, in Jerusalem, some two thousand years ago, give or take a few years.

So, we know that God, LIFE, then, is Always the same, day in and day out, and no one, here or there, can make that claim. From the LIGHT down to my lowly position, we are All in the process of Change, Changing, Changed, and in case you didn't pick this up from the Message of I Paul, those three little words spell out what Eternity is all about. Say to yourself "Eternity" and then attempt to fathom it. Let's not talk about graves, and worms, and epithets, let us speak of Unity and Peace, and the Great Kingdom of the Supreme Spirit, and our Place and Position within it. Don't bother

calling the reservation office, it's your Action in the NOW that counts. Sure, your name is in the "Book of Life," but you didn't put it there, and who did put it there via predestination can remove it also and you won't even get a hearing. Remember, the Kingdom of LIFE is not a democracy. You see, the Message of I Paul is for the Now, while on the other hand the Kingdom is forever. Am I putting down the Message of I Paul? God forbid! I am merely pointing out the differences between the two. The Message is the Message, and the Kingdom is everything that exists! You would agree that there is a very Big Difference, the Message simply helps you to get there, once there you don't need the Message, in truth, you don't need Anything, when you're home, you're Home, and that's it. So, what is this "it"? Grace, of course! O' the beauty of it, the wonder of it, this Grace that holds out to us, our Faith, our Hope, our Love, our Truth (and our Freedom), our Wisdom, our Unity, and our Peace. All of which are not really "ours"!

Do I Paul, make these points clear and simple enough for your comprehension? Let me put it this way - the Message is a ray of sunshine. You walk it and you will find the sun. Or, if you follow the Message it will bring you to the "son," and where the "son" is, the father is there, also. Now there is nothing religious about that, there is nothing spiritual about that, there is nothing materialistic or

political about that, it's Truth staring you in the face! And it's Love staring back at you. Sure, the Message is important to all of us, but the Kingdom is always and forever more important. Why live this often confusing, often frustrating, and at times, miserable existence. I'll tell you why - It's the only path, the only way to the Kingdom of LIFE, Come, Follow me or Come After me, whatever suits you best. I'm going home and believe me I'm not going to let Anyone get in my way, and I mean Nobody. Don't get in my way to "The Way"! Sure, I'm a Spirit in a hurry, sure I'm looking to the future, and sure I know I live in the NOW, all of which are quite relevant to my Tasks and my Goal.

The Message of I Paul, has stated over again and again that Grace was an unknown mystery to us, and that's true until you get to and into the House of Unity, that Pillar where the darkness is lifted, and the Light is allowed to flow freely. You see, the Seven Mansions have 13 doors. Six of them are Ways In and six of them are the Ways Out.

40 - The I Paul Information Series #1: A Lesson in “Self”

My very dear Sisters, Brothers and Friends, it is my privilege to greet you and to salute you. I Respect you All, but not for the identical reasons. I Love you All, but not for identical qualities. I feel for you All deeply, and I care for you All beyond Comprehension. Why? Simply because you are You and I am me, and together We are destined to be ONE.

Now some of you have known me for a long time, some of you for a short time, and a few have known me for what seems to be forever - the very Way I know you. But be assured that the “long” and the “short” will eventually be changed into my Forever - You can count on that, even if you cannot foresee such a possibility. After all, you are not Prophets. At least not yet! You are not true Spirit Guides nor mystics, not yet anyway! But you can be - and you, and you alone can bring this about by a very simple change in your present, overall attitude, simply get out of “Self” and stay out!

I Paul, asks you, Do you have one sane reason not to do this? If not, why do you insist on remaining there, go right ahead and explain it to me, I’ll listen. Yes, I will, but I won’t buy, or pity, anything that comes from “Self.” You see, I

want to listen to you and you alone. And that’s very, very important to me – You I can reach and listen to any old time I choose.

Allow me to give you an example of being in “self” and the absence of it.

The “I” and “me” that flows steadily out of some mouths, with never a regard to “We” or “Us” is a dead giveaway as to who is doing the talking, “self,” my dear friends, not you, and most certainly not You! Some people simply have an insatiable appetite to tell you, over and over again, just how great they are and all the wonderful things they accomplish, and all the marvelous things they do for others who are not, in their opinion, capable of doing for themselves. Sound familiar, anyone?

You see, my dear friends, if you walked up to someone who had just demonstrated all of these attributes of “self” and said to them, “You know, there are too many people on this earth who spend most of their time and effort putting others down while, at the same time, telling everyone how high and mighty they are,” guess what their response would be? Ninety-Nine out of ninety-nine in “self” would agree with you and then add, we really have no place in this world for fools like that, we ought to do something about it – hell, we don’t want that kind in our neighborhood! Sound

Familiar?

Now, having spent so many years in “self,” wasted years in one sense, I could go on and on about it. But why? The Message of I Paul says it better than I ever could.

Yet I do have one other thing or so connected with or removed from our Subject, “self” (“removed from” indicating the absence of our subject).

You are all capable of making a decision (and you could, and quite properly so, interpret that to mean, You are quite capable to judge). And that’s exactly what I want you to do now with a happening that took place one and a half hours after the Family Gathering of March 6, 1990. Allow me to spell it out for you, and once having done so, I want you All, straight forwardly to say whether you think it’s “self” or the Absence thereof. And please be honest in your judgments and leave your emotions out of it.

After the Family Gathering ended on Tuesday, March the 6th and 1990, and we had made the rounds and bid all a good night, I retired to the kitchen and completed those projects I had begun earlier but my need to attend the “meeting” interrupted. It’s not too often I sit in the opening of a Family Gathering completing these odds and ends, I went and sat down at my desk. I eye-balled the never-ceasing paperwork that was, literally, smothering me. Then

I thought about my overall physical condition and wondered if I could see my tasks through to completion. Then I slapped my face, yes, I actually slapped my face, and I said to myself, Come on fool, instead of thinking on all of this, go to work. And go to work I did. Some of you probably hadn't even got home yet from the Gathering while all of this was taking place, and I checked in a couple of times to see if All was Well with you - that's a habit I've had ever since my dearest Sister “DC” lost her Life here in a tragic crash driving home from Salt Pond House after a Family Meeting. And these thoughts, of course, drove me to thinking about my dear, dear, Sister “VH,” and then it came, and I prepared myself, and as always, I expected the worse, but hoped for the best!

What I received startled me. When the transaction was completed, I immediately wrote a note to “DH” on the points I believed to be most important to him, and I delivered it to him in person.

Now I will ask my Brother and Partner, the Director of this Family, who also carries the burden of Spirit Guide, to tell you what that note said.

Then I want your Judgments. Do you see any “self” involved here? Have I mentioned this to anyone prior to this moment?

Let us hear from All of you and let us hear from you, whether you think such a comparison is justified.

In Peace and much Love, for your very Well-Being, I Remain, as always,

Your Brother and Servant,

I Paul.

Brother “DH,”

Regardless of whatever anyone thinks, we are the best One-Two punch in Christian Spiritualism since Paul and Barnabas.

We proved that at our latest Family Gathering

Love, I Paul!

41 - The I Paul Information Series #2: The Senses

Greetings to All of you from All of us, the whole of us, then! May you all walk after the Spirit: with the Spirit and, finally, in the Spirit. All of which, seen or unseen, are for your very Well-Being. Therefore, it should not come out as a surprise that, that very Well-Being of you and yours is also our task, our chore, our pleasure, and, of course, our calling, and its mandate (and that word, “mandate,” deserves your effort of looking for its meanings)!

I Paul, presumes that you are all aware of what the human senses are and how they work. On the other hand, I Paul, cannot hold such a presumption, that you all know what the Receptor Senses are and how they work for your very Well-Being.

So herein we are going to attempt to shed some LIGHT on these Senses, common and Common.

1) The physical-materialistic senses are:

a) Sight. b) Touch. c) Taste. d) Smell. e) Hearing.

Have these ever been “Paired” with the Five Receptor Senses in the message of I Paul? Such being, Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence, and Love. As the

Message states, common sense is not that common. “What did it say”? It said common sense, nowadays, is no longer common: and if you don’t “see” this, for Life’s sake look!

Yes, Look, not only around you but at what is going on in your, mine, and “yours” world! Is there Peace? Is there Unity? Is there Sister and Brotherhood? Is there Family? Not that I can see and be comforted by. And right here in this house tonight, I Paul, sees a gathering of people from All walks of Life but I do not see what I so desperately need to see - A Family! And does that mean I Paul, am lacking in “Recognition,” No! It means you are! Where in hell are your minds? Where in hell is your common sense? Where in hell “is” your Common Sense? Where in hell have you been? (have you already forgotten about the importance of keeping in touch? I think so.)

Where in hell is your Sharing?

Where in hell is your Caring?

Where in hell is your Memory?

Where in hell is your Recognition?

Where in hell is your Love?

Where in hell is your Truth?

Jesus, Mary, and Joseph, must I go on?

Do you “regulars” really know what you are? You’re Apathetic! Now if someone was to accuse me of being that I Paul guarantees you, it would be the last time they would!

Now that may sound like a threat to some of you, but it isn’t. It’s a promise, to me, that you never again will catch me in such a poor condition; and I might add, such a shameful one!

And for you “Now-and-then’ers” do you really “know” what you are? I Paul, has never figured it out, with the exception of a few who are so obvious, that the very paper on the wall would know! So, let me make a statement, one which is not original, nor new to the Message of I Paul: “We do not need, nor want, perfunctory and pretending Spirituals in our ranks. Such as these would fit better into one of the numerous religions, and their sects, cults, and schisms. Jesus made this very same point, when he said to Peter, not Judas, “Get the behind me Satan!” Paul said it when he turned Mark away from any further involvement in the “the Family,” and sent him home. And yes, Paul did advance all the costs for Johnnie boy’s trip home and I believe he wished him well - I’m not sure if they had swinging doors in 50 A.D.!

You see, “IF” “the Message” and “The Family” does not Come First in your Life, then, damn it, neither do you in

their Eternal Life! And I Paul, will go further with such as these, I'll at least give you a place to go: a place, admittedly, where you will never see your shadow but nevertheless a place - and isn't that exactly what you have been searching for?

Here, you see, we both come out “winners,” “O' lady luck” has shined upon us both - you get what you “want,” and poor, miserable me goes on with the compensated feeling that I, at least, helped you get what it was you truly wanted!

So, please keep in mind, and forever be alert to the fact that the “Self” is as a “Sender” as Spirits are, and “they” or “it” has one advantage - it's had your attention longer than the Other has!

So, I go along asking the same old questions:

Why are you so stubborn?

Why are you so set in “your ways”?

Why are you so stupid, or actually, act that way, when we know you are not?

Why, please tell me why, the reason you come here and hardly anyone knew you came or, because you left so swiftly at the conclusion of the Gathering, they didn't even notice

that either! Hell, you could go into Orbit and safely return, and no one would know it but you. Is that a contribution to those, you cite, as your brothers and sisters, or is that also as phony as the rest is? Yours, not mine!

Oh well, I'll always be your friend, regardless of your status quo, but I'll never cease in my attacks on your dumb illusions, your “self” then, the source of All Illusions and the One gateway to the darkness. And that's really not going to be anything unfamiliar to you who are deeply immersed in “self,” your whole, damned Life (and you alone are responsible for the damning) has never known anything else, (and, once again, it's your fault). “Your Responsibility” - “Your Fault”? If you cannot accept that, who or what are you so brazenly ready to tie the Rose too? If you name someone or something, you had better be prepared to explain it, and, you had better be very convincing! And if not, I Paul, will seek contributions in order to install a “Swinging Door” so that we can send you off in style.

So, the word is “Self,” what in the hell is “Self,” and where did it come from? People have been saying to People for such a long, long time, that only God knows how long - they have said to each other “Why don't you just be your self” - What did they, what does that mean? On the other hand, People have also been saying to other people “Why in

hell don't you get and gone out of “self” (and do thus or so). What did they mean, what does that mean? Do you? And don't lose sight of the question being asked in the first sentence of this paragraph, which is now closed!

Now allow me to get to a question that has been burning up my pocket, more than a three-dollar bill that I need to slip to the next damned fool that comes around and buys it (What did he say?) Yes, I did! But the real truth is, I can't slip it to anyone.

Now, finally, my dear brother and sister spirituals, we get to that question which deals with the lower senses spelled out above: Of all the things on the face of this Earth, what, or which one, of the common senses would you say could control your mind quicker than any other of those things we call the common senses? I could give you all a year to think of, and on, this subject, and most could not figure it out, and even if I clued you with a hint here and there, many of you wouldn't come up with the answer anyway - and it's only a four-letter word. Have you ever been down the road of Rendlessness? If not, now, right now, is a good time to take such a trip, the trees are in their full color, the streams are full of hungry trout, your frying pan is ready, and the air around you is sweet. But allow me to get back to my primary query, my faith, it's only a four-letter English word I'm trying, real hard, to extract from you.

And believe me, upwind, or down, I Paul, seldom gets his way! But does he know where the game, and the ball is, at all times? You better believe he does! He sees, he feels, he tastes, he hears (something I wish all of you would do, a bit more diligently), and he smells, and don't try to make something-anything out of that! Or, with your newfound Freedom, go right ahead and try to. I'll bury you! And, you know, I do not need, or want, that extra task!

So, having said all the above, we will pass out a piece of paper to each one of you and allow you to state which physical sense we have been looking for - and, further, we not only want you to sign the paper, but we also want you to write down its Receptor Sense Partner. As soon as we collect your choices, we will reveal the “True” Choice, the one that fits! We will not reveal who hit the mark, and those who did not - only you will know whether you were correct or incorrect. We are not here to put you down - We are here to assist you in lifting yourself up! You must come to the realization, sooner or later, that you must lift your Self Up, no one else, here or anywhere, is going to do it for you - after all, God, LIFE then, is not going to Do for you, what you are capable of doing for yourself! No True Christian Spiritualist is on a “go now and pay later program.” That smells - it reeks with ignorance, it touches stupidity, it's in bed with denial and false Faith. It has an odor of darkness!

And now you know the common sense we have been pursuing. Were you correct in your answer? It really is of no great significance - you won't ever be again - and that's the Light my dear Sisters and Brothers - Oh yes, it is.

God bless you all.

Your brother and servant,

I Paul. Peace!

42 - The I Paul Information Series #3: General Spirit Knowledge

Greetings to One and All and Salutations, as we cling to our most precious possession and the Greatest Gift we have ever Received, shouldn't we, not only be highly protective of it, but highly supportive of it also? And if this proves out to be true, shouldn't we, in our Lives, at least, establish therein, Peace, Unity, Wisdom, Truth, Love, Hope, and Faith? Do you know any reason not to? And if you do not, why haven't you done so? And aren't these Seven Pillars the very source of your most gracious possession and of the greatest gift you could ever Receive, and that twice, even? And believe me, if you need a “pick-me-up,” you don't have to look further to find one - “See?” I hope you can understand the importance of all of this, the importance of your own Life, not only to you, mind me, but to people like me, wherever they may be, and its overwhelming importance that it IS to the LIGHT.

And because of the importance cited, we all need to come to a much higher understanding of what we call common sense, Common Sense, The Seven Pillars, The Seven Laws, and the Thirty-One ordinances as revealed to us in the Message of I Paul, which was more commonly called by Paul himself as “my gospel,” “the messiah's

gospel” or “God’s gospel!” And it has never remained idle or stagnant - it is perpetual Revelation! And being such, it makes it quite difficult for anyone to state that they “Know” the Message of I Paul. Only a True Spiritual Mystic can make that claim (and even he - she doesn’t expect anyone to believe it)!

And this brings us around to our theme herein - “Sight - Seeing.”

What is a True Spiritual Mystic? The answer may very well surprise you. And, furthermore, I can tell you, with all honesty, that the Message of I Paul, the sacrifice of Jesus, and the Love and Truth of God can, and wants to, make you all “Mystics”! Far-fetched? Pie in the Sky? No Way!

Now I feel comfortable with the thought, with the fact, that some of you have at least read “The Message.” And, having done so, you realize that a Mystic must be All things to All people. Difficult that, isn’t it? Yet, if I can be a Mystic what could possibly preclude you from being one also? Oh, I can readily come up with some sane and clear answers to that query, but if you’re here and hearing this, I presume you could emulate me on those answers.

Now I will answer the Question of what is a True Mystic. And believe me, I hardly know of any other person or persons here on W-303 who are capable of doing so, without

a modicum of devotion to the “Society of Mystics,” that mysterious order of the East-303, that is.

- The Mystic -

The “mystery man” in some circles. The idiot or fool in others. The worshiped in many religious circles. And the unimportant, even forgotten one in others. And why have we been programmed to say the “Mystery Man” instead of speaking the Truth and saying, “the Mystery Man or Woman” - and when we all advance to that insight we can also drop “the Mystery”? (if the women in this Family don’t love me now, they never will). The Middle Name of All True Mystics is “Equality”! So, if you ain’t got it and don’t exude it, you ain’t no mystic - you’re a phony!

And I ain’t gonna take the time herein to spell out what a phony is, I’ll simply say to them, “Get thee behind me” and, then wait for the cock to crow and the hens to run for shelter! And believe me, even a blind mystic can “see” all of that.

You see, A Mystic, or that term, is just Another Label or Symbol, for someone who has done “their in-House Homework”! Have you? And if not, why?

You see, all True mystics are foul weather veterans. You simply cannot be All things to All People unless you have

actually experienced all the things people have had to go through (and I do not mean here, everything, like name calling, or sticks and stones of a petty nature, gossip, etc.). Those are things that come from your god damned meanness, and nowhere else. So, what is the explanation of this “Mystery” Man, and, or Woman? And it is actually a “mystery name” and, or title (mystic, I mean).

It’s a symbolic term which actually has no, nor conveys any special signification to the lower mind of most people (so, ho, hum, he or she is a mystic, what else is new?). But the Symbol is ONE which indicates the idea of The True Self in Action, the higher mind, then, which proves that the individual (the mystic) is not only fully human but also fully spiritual in the Now! And here is where “Sight,” seeing, etc., are so very important. You put “A mystic” on a pedestal and you end up with two choices – you either make a god, or a goddess, out of the mystic or you topple him or her off of the perch! If you doubt this, turn to Ancient books and see how the mystics and prophets were treated. Pretty sad, actually, but they had A Way of Coming back to haunt you! The lack of insight and foresight were sadly missing in ALL such acts taken against the mystics and some of the prophets of old. Nowadays, they just call them all crazy and let it go at that. And even that leniency will come to haunt you. Spooks and ghosts do not haunt you- that’s pure ignorance, what

haunts you is your mind and your Consciousness. Your insight and foresight, actually. “It” is not and doesn’t want to be your Sight – that’s your responsibility. Yet “Sight,” as a human sense, does have its Receptor Sense partner, twin, equal, etc. And that’s why “The Message” comes down hard on Recognition! Or should I say, comes down hard on us for our lack of it?

This “lack” comes to us from “the Society of Mystics” who cited it as the “Mysteries of Light” a book out of The Book of Life and Death. Now what do you suppose the “Mysteries of Light” attempts to convey to the “Society”? Well, I will tell you. It symbolizes the Higher nature suffused in the Light of Truth which is a mystery to the lower. It refers to the raising of the consciousness to a higher level, and the arousing of latent powers in the existence of the physical-material Life.

And then their “book” goes on to explain the mysteries and magic of the thirteenth “AEON” (can you believe “mystics” going for this)?

Well, you could if you were a True Mystic, because all it symbolizes, face value wise, is an irresistible force clashing with an immovable force, a clash of Power and Freedom. But it does, secondarily so, symbolize the awakening of Powers which have hitherto lain dormant, until thy cyclic period

which is indicated by this Aeon of final liberation from the lower conditions. Something Future then. Or as the “book” says, ” when the Night falls, the Dawn is born.” And that is why all True Mystics look towards the Night without Fear! And who, Pray tell, can see in the blackness of night unless they be True Christian Spiritualists? And that, really, is all a True Mystic is, the guy or gal who have truly done their “in-house” Homework! And what else of this “book” could possibly interest us? Perhaps its section on “First Mysteries,” some of which showed up in the Egyptian book of Life and Death, in Ancient Chinese script, and among other places, the “Pistis Sophia,” And all attempt to take you to the ends of this World, which are non-existence. Why not, like “The Book of Life” does, are their few attempts to take you to the Kingdom of LIFE? Is there really any other place worth going to, when your time comes? I don’t think so. But that’s only because I Paul, has a closed mind about such things or matters.

- First Mysteries -

What, a big deal? Hell NO! But they have captured many an unaware mind, an uninformed mind, and, yes, the blank ones. There’s only One Mystery, and It doesn’t hold too, nor Keeps Secrets!

You see, the very term “First Mysteries” could never be

known by anyone human, if there truly were such things.

The “book,” the Society of Mystics were perusing, simply states that first mysteries, if you have Sight and can “See,” is “Symbolic” of Service, Purity, Gentleness, and Obedience! Quite a mouthful, this, but nothing mysterious (most of these mystics had very little, or no, experience with virgins, second birth, or the concept of being re-born - hell they hadn’t yet got over the problems of the first birth - all they really knew was that kids smelled like deer, or reindeer or harts and mangers smelled worse). And they did see the way things were, but more precious they did see the amazing Way things could Be. IF!

And just how are these, So-called, Four First Mysteries presented to the Society of Mystics? Simply put, to hear the call, to answer it, and then, honestly and sincerely fulfill the (your) tasks, or “do your duty” if you wish, and then, having complied you are, actually are, an agent of LIFE on this Earth! And that, my dear Sisters and Brothers, is nothing to be taken lightly nor to be tossed about as a joke! Disabuse yourselves of such fantasies. Oh, you can fake it until you actually make it, sure, but you had damn well make it! Or else. And God knows, as well as I do, that I don’t have to get into that again, in all reality, if you do, then read “the Message.”

And I'm again willing to make “book” that the majority of you don't even know what the Message of I Paul consists of! If you've read, and remembered, the “CPM's,” then you would know - Do you? And if not, why not?

Everyone has been invited to come to the Family Office here and read and study the Message of I Paul. Well let me tell you, it hasn't exactly been Grand Central Station around here - in fact, it's been so lonely, I've gotten to welcoming the crickets that come in under the door, and those Flying things that ignore doors, but not me!

So Come, be “our guests.” And you might possibly say, O' we Study at home, and that may be true also - “but” the Director is not there, the Spirit Guide is not there, and neither is the Mystic! Do you suppose you could actually be missing something? You think about this. And consider this, we here at the very Center of W-303, are only privilege to your company, Presence then, once a week, if consistently that. Hell, that's not Presence and it's hardly available either. You see, my dear Sisters and Brothers, I, “We,” don't want your Presence, your Love, your Attention, nor your Support, when We have left the physical Life - We need them all now. Why are you so stingy with them? Have you so soon forgotten that Sharing and Caring are important? That Love of your Tasks and Devotion to your goal are important? You act like the disciples of the Master more often than not.

Those who thought that “ALL” had been revealed by him – and that the First Mystery – The “Father” in a likeness of a dove, – was the gnosis of all gnosis!

Hence, we can say with no Fear whatsoever, that the undisciplined and even a few of the disciplined (minds do stray, you know) qualities mistakenly thought that Revelation and Finality were synonymous – Wrong! This, of course, was an error, a straying off of The Path, a forgetfulness of The Way to “The Way.” How many of you truly “Keep in Touch” with the Director, The Spirit Guide, with The Mystic, and with each other – and I could add with absolutely no guilt, “keep in touch,” truly now, with “The Message”? Haven’t you turned this Family into a one day a week event, just like all the religionists have done to their so-called faith? You think about that, because I Paul, am getting sick and tired of trying to do it for you. For crying out loud, wake up, get up, and Do – it’s still better, here, than being! And simply ask yourself what you truly can be here, that will count credits for you there! And believe me, in that concept, you have one hell of a problem facing you, and you know what? You had better begin to face it Now!

To live, to die, and to Live again, is no easy road to traverse, to travel on, and the sooner you comprehend that, the better your Way will be! Believe me, it pays to Listen. And it pays even more if you Listen and See together! Or at the

same time. None of us can Really and Fully and Truthfully know anything until it happens or until we make it happen!

Under these guidelines, we could say, that Liberty is a physical responsibility, and that Freedom is a spiritual responsibility. One more reason why we should All strive diligently to become fully human and fully spiritual in the Now!

I sincerely hope that you All are cognizant of the war you wage internally - the battle of the carnal “self” versus the “True - Self” - the classic example of the war for control of the minds, a simple matter of your attempts to place matter over mind! That’s a war you simply cannot win, it’s impossible! But does that deter you? Of course not. Am I Paul surprised? Of course, not - yet I must ask you, what motivates you, what drives you to such idiocy? Only you can honestly answer that query - If you will!

I did say that this was the classic example, did I not? It’s the classic example really, of one becoming the victim of their own punishment - who else is going to punish you? God? No! One of us? No! So, who is left? You dear friend, only you! Such a legacy! Or as Moses said to Aaron, his “spokesman,” when he came down from the mountain and saw the golden calf, “such a business!” he said, “Oi Vey!” he said, “who will explain this to the burning bush?” And there

were no volunteers, believe it or not. Why? Simple, they were all in “self”! The wonder of it all - times really haven’t changed all that much, have they - or hadn’t you noticed? When in doubt, leave it out, you can always pick it up later! And, if you cannot lift it, then it isn’t worth picking up anytime, anywhere - it’s one of those things you cannot take with you and you simply cannot bear even the thought of leaving it behind. No wonder the Darkness is so overpopulated! In our meager terms, we could say, that the Kingdom of God is a lonely place - but who could possibly be lonely in the Presence of The Supreme Spirit? Now or then! Can you “see” that the word, our word, “Leave” is not in God’s “Spiritual Dictionary” - God, LIFE, then, never “Leaves” anything - it’s we, you, us who “Leaves” everything?

So, my dear Sisters and Brothers, we have very quickly waltzed you through the very meanings of Liberty and Freedom, the Positive and the Negative conditions therein, etc. Now we should turn our attention to “the Liberator” and the Peace (the Truth) that sets you free!

- “The Liberator and the Freedom ONE” -

Whenever I am in doubt, whenever I cannot see, that, which is so visible, whenever I am in need of wisdom and its Understanding, I turn first to I Paul. The gate is open and

Free! And so, must I be in order to pass through it, that exercise or passing upward from the darkness to the Light! A simple, but nevertheless, a most profound bit of Action and Recognition.

Therefore, following “The Message,” I turn to the “Epistles” of I Paul first, the champion and expounder of the “Freedom Call” of the man from Nazareth, the Teacher of Teachers, the Revolutionary of all Revolutionaries, the Great Discoverer! He who loves and guides, whose “voice” has never been stilled and never will be.

So, what does Paul convey to me about the Liberator and the Freedom One? Much! Enough to know and understand that I am more welcome and appreciated more there than I am here. No prophet, no leader, no spirit guide, no psychic, no mystic, in fact, are ever given a huge or warm embrace upon returning home. And in fact, they really don’t expect one, after all they are simply doing that which is expected of them. Such “Service” has its own reward! You simply “got to give” in order to receive, I think you can all find that out in the Thirty-One Ordinances.

“Service” to Spirit, you see, has freed many a slave to “self”! And isn’t “Serving the Spirit” what True Freedom is all about? I think so! It also brands such a one as being free and self-liberated from “self.” And therein, somewhere,

lies the “magic wand” some of you have been studiously seeking; or as the Message says, “God is not going to do for you what you are fully capable of doing for yourself.” And it all has something to do with something old, something new, something borrowed and something true! And there you sit, expecting “blue” instead of “true” - gotcha! And that’s how “self” gets you! You never expect the unexpected! You never see beyond your sight sense! You never listen to the silent noise! You never taste what’s not in your mouth (big or small), you never feel what is beyond your touch, and you know, of course, that leaves only an odor to deal with, which usually goes undetected or hard to place your nose on. And I Paul can only speak for himself, but thanks to who or whatever, I still smell! And my earlier warning still holds, and I’ve got the shovel. And that “shovel” represents something most of you have but make no use of, i.e., Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence and Love! Isn’t it time, or close to it, that you all begin to follow your Conscience? God, I think so! LIFE, I hope so!

And all of the above adds up to “Liberty and Freedom,” and, quite well, if I may be so bold to state, the “differences” between “common sense and Common Sense.” Do you read me? Did you hear that? Are you tuned in, Really, I mean? Right Now, where are your senses, collectively?

Now I had better get to the “Liberator” before all of you are asleep and Senseless! And please don’t elbow or push me around, after all I got there ahead of you! And my intentions are to Remain There. And, honestly, I’ll miss some of you! Try not to let me miss anything or anyone, Please!

Now, in order to speak freely about “the Liberator,” I must turn to my mentor and his words on the subject and, believe me, at times his words, which are really not his words, are hard to follow. Yet, with the Proper Preparation they will Come! To you that is. Sound familiar? I’ve already been to where you are now and, yes, I’ve had the same feelings that you have now. My advice to you is to either accept your lot in Life, like a goddamned puppet or Do something courageous and constructive to change it. Stop your goddamned whining and crying about the hand you hold, you dealt the cards, you know! And Ma Bell isn’t going to make it any easier for you - only you can do that, but only if and when you can get the hell out of your own way! And that’s not easy, believe me, for like I have said, I’ve been there - but no more, dear friends, no more! I, at least, had the intestinal fortitude to face the facts and the realities of my own life, and becoming totally disgusted with me, I opted for “US,” and here I am today, still alive without a trace of self-pity or the “poor me” blues! I turned my thoughts from the perpetual feeling of impending doom and

walked myself out of the shadows and into the Light. You see, if you cast your pearls to swine, you'll simply end up like one - a hog, or hogress! Never a prince or princess and most certainly not a King or a Queen. You see, before you can become an Equal to your peers, you must first become equal to Your Self! No easy task that, but one of pure and true necessity. And you need to learn, to learn, to learn, and then never forget the differences between Needs and Wants, something only a few have mastered - and sadly so, most of you never will! And, if not, or if you really have no true intentions to do so, you really have no real purpose here, listening to my exhortations! And, if that be the case, what in hell, or why do you want to hear about “the Liberator,” wishful thinking? For Christ's sake, you can dream at home! Right?

Now, if I Paul has hurt anyone's feelings, stop, Look, Listen, and Recognize, “SEE,” damn it, just how many others you have done the same to! And don't give me that aged line of “Oh, well that was different”! That's buffalo chips and you know it. And so too do the wise ones amongst us. Here, we need to turn to what I shall label as “Psychic Archaeology,” or getting back to the true realities of this thing here we call Life. Regrettably, I've only had the privilege of knowing a few, a handful then, who really knew how to Live it.

You see, this “dig” is more than just shards and artifacts, it’s an education through Revelation. I’ve sat on that invisible sand dune and have asked myself “What in the hell am I doing here?” And then this thought, somehow, and from somewhere, asks me, “If you weren’t here, in this place, at this time, where in hell and gone would you be?” Now you toss that one around for a while - interesting? Yes, very!

So, there you are sitting on the sand dune and looking over “the dig.” Instead of feeling sorry for yourself, why don’t you look for the good in it? O’ I know why you don’t, self-pity gets in your way, come by some day, I’ll supply all the tissues you need to dry-up those crocodile tears.

My God, if it isn’t one facade it’s another - Christ, don’t you ever tire of that phony baloney? What in hell are you searching for? You or someone else’s sympathy? And even if you get their sympathy, what in the hell are you going to do with it?

If you, or you, or you, wants us to feel sorry for you - forget it, we just ain’t going to do it. Yet, on the other hand, if you weep, we will weep with you, if you wish to laugh, we will laugh with you, if you wish to pray, we will pray with you, if you wish to sorrow, call us tomorrow, and so on down the lines of common sense and Common Sense, along with

sane, safe and sober Liberty, and with, of course, a Full Portion of Freedom - and that only because “We” have the Mind of Christ and not the mind of a Crybaby! Or a fool! Or, worse, a nobody!

So, there you have it. Have what? The Stoic side of a mystic, I won't go into the carnal nor the Spiritual side of a mystic, except to say to you, read the Message! And remember, I have said before that hardly anyone here, really knows who and what I am. And you make more out of that honest statement, than I do. (And I'll make book that more than one of you are saying to yourselves, “When in hell is he going to get around to “the Liberator” and off our back?”) Now, my friends, NOW!

Paul says (what a relief from Webster) in connection with this (and please forgive me for the repetition), “man (woman) is a fallen creature in a fallen world” (which fell first)? How Paul ever came to that conclusion, he has never shared with me! And quite rightly so, if Freedom truly has any meaning. Do you know when and where and why he made such a comment? And under what circumstances? This old “house” doesn't know. And believe me, it ain't going to ask, I'm cured, or better yet I have been cured of such foolishnesses. Now if I could rid myself of all my other foolishnesses, I would really have it made!

And since I Paul am on the subject of foolishnesses when is the last time all of you have really looked into your mirror and saw, clearly, your own? I'm going to say this to you just one more time. Do you realize that some of you are nothing more than cowards? You're truly not real men or real women not when you can sit miles away and backbite and gossip about your leadership and wouldn't dare to come face to face with that leadership and say it directly to them! Yes, you're cowards, and quite obviously you have defective memories and you do not truly, honestly and sincerely practice “The Message of I Paul,” in spite of your fervent claims to be doing so! Why do I say this? If my memory is working, I seem to recall some No-No's therein - like the time for likes and dislikes have past - or you will not gossip nor backbite - next time you feel “brave” and have the urge to do so, bite your tongue, and do you know that no dastardly coward will do that? This Family and the Family's Order can very nicely do without such ones as these. And if the shoes fit, put them on and take a walk the hell and gone out of here - permanently! Either that or suffer the pangs of a painful and bleeding tongue for the rest of your miserable Life here on W-303. And believe me, I've had it with the likes of such as these I describe. Don't provoke me - you won't like the results! And one more word of Wisdom to all of you - don't stoop to whispering - it will do you no good. When I

need to know, I will know! Oh, you can run but you can't hide, so why try?

Now whether any of you here realize it or not, you just heard my opening salvo on “the Liberator”! Any my second salvo is this: If you want back on the Good, the Right, and the True Side of me, you had better change your attitude and rid yourselves of some of those bad and mean habits you have become a slave to - and fast!

My third salvo is to get you off of who or what “the Liberator” is, for the moment, and get you to concentrate on what it says and does.

What the Law could not achieve because of human nature, LIFE has done in “the manner” of human nature, so it appeared that “we” had done it. You see, just as the Spirit made little green apples, he also made US Liberators! Who is your Savior (sound familiar?), of course it does! It's You!

Whose son or daughter “became” man or woman at their birthing, assuming the form of a slave, yet, in remaining true and pure, condemned all the transgressions of the flesh (and the war began) - Romans 8:3. Aren't you glad “you” ran into me? And brought human nature to its divine destiny! Oh death, where is your sting?

You see, my dear ones, in order to “read” I Paul, you

and I must first determine who and what he is speaking to and speaking about. First, of course, you must Understand the basic differences between “You and you” and “self” and “True-Self.” Do you “see” the “differences” in the last sentence? For those of you who say yes, discern for us by rewriting the corrupt language contained in Acts 2:24. You do this, and we will have all the proof we need to show us that you really “Do See”! And such a rewriting will prove to you exactly who “the Liberator” truly is! I can tell you, in fact I already have, but that’s second hand. What you really need to do is to become your own best witness, that’s best for you, and quite satisfying to the rest of “us.”

Try to understand and live up to the Truth of that. While we are here on W-303 we are firstly “just people, real people”! Once you have established that then you can go on to phase two and become “A Real, be a Real, Spiritual”! Then, and this is the tricky part, the magical part, you need to unite these two components and become a real Human and a real Spiritual in the eternal “NOW”!

Now a “Liberator” needs something or Someone to “Liberate” - so we must ask, who are the Liberated?

To Liberate something or someone is not “to save them or it.” The True Liberator must proclaim his or her intentions to the Proper Party so that that proclamation is

clearly understood as one of liberty, Freedom and Justice to the “captives” you be liberated. We say “captives” and not “captive” because all acts of liberation simply cannot be of a “singular” nature! It has something to do with “you’re never alone” and “you can’t go alone.”

So, if you are the “Liberator” aren’t You the “Liberated”? Carefully perusing “the Message” I would have to think so. And all you are doing is reciprocating! And that my dear Sisters and Brothers is part of, a portion of that we cite as “Service”! Sound Familiar?

And both the Liberator and the Liberated need be dedicated and devoted to the “Service” of, and for, the Supreme Spirit!

There is a standard in “The Message of I Paul” that all of you should adopt. It says what it means, and it means what it says! And it never hesitates in its decisions! In its affirmation and faith on the side of God and the Christ! And you must come to your “collective senses,” regardless of how much you love and Worship Christ, God must come first in your Love, in your worship, in your Faith, in your Minds! Without God, the Supreme Spirit, LIFE, then, neither you, I Paul, Jesse, Jesus, Christ even, have no meaning, and worse, no future! It’s all a dream, yes, a nice one, a very imaginative one, but still a dream, aided by our wild, runaway

imagination! But is it, really? No, but that needs qualification, i.e., No if you put God, LIFE then, first in all things! “See”? I certainly hope so. And why? Because that is the mark of a True Christian Spiritualist as opposed to a religionist. One is of Spirit and the other is of ignorance! The authentic True Christian Spiritualists are the Real Agents of God Almighty in our Universe, while the religionists pretend to be - just like everything else they do, and say, it’s all a scam, a lie, a pretension, a facade, a false dream. But some of them make it difficult for the unsuspecting to dispute them, they’re so cute and glib! Can you possibly imagine a True Christian Spiritualist saying such a thing, making such a claim? I don’t believe so. They are too busy being such an agent - they never have time to boast, and if they did, they wouldn’t! And that’s the difference between “Doing” and the pretense of “being” - being something even they know, yes, they know they are not! But they very well could be - “If”!

I’m not an agent of God, but I’m striving to become one. In the meantime, I remain a Servant of Christ and a good and welcome friend of Jesus and Jesse and I guess I should include both Debra and Virginia in this, Now! And what’s surprising about the latter two above is the truth that neither of them did anything Family wise, spectacular - but they both loved, and they never stopped loving even though

their roots were so far apart - one a Jewess and one an Azorean. They taught me something! Something I'll be forever grateful to them for! Their Love, their example, and their most recent “Happening” should teach us all something, especially about liberty Freedom, the Liberator and the Liberated! You Persevere, you get Results.

I believe my dear friends that this is the appropriate place to bring this communication to you to a close. God bless you All.

Your brother and Servant,

I Paul.

43 - The I Paul Information Series #4: Secrets Revealed

(Things you don't know, Secrets revealed for what they truly are and where they originated. Additions to our Spiritual Dictionary and other terms and their explanations that your ears have never heard before. And finally, The Invisible made Visible again.) What is fiction?

Greetings and Salutations to one and All, Unity, Wisdom, Love, and Peace to one and All. May it be, that you will never again feel the sting of the backhand of the left hand of The Spirit, and may its Right hand always be upon your shoulder.

Now my dear Family, after having heard the Above, the question is “where should we begin?” Shouldn't we begin from the beginning, from All of those things designed to symbolize “the Beginning,” such as, for example, “One,” “1,” “A,” “Genesis,” “The Logo,” “Spirit,” and so forth? I think so, so let's do it.

You all should know what “ONE” symbolizes but the same may not hold true when it comes to Genesis. So, we give you Genesis: Allow me to inform you that eighty-five percent of the inhabitants of Israel are non-religious! And I

am not going to tell you, at the moment, what that “staggering” 85% are, except that they do not take “Genesis” seriously, and that many of them are evolutionists!

The whole of the book of Genesis right up to Joseph has proven to be an altered version of the Cosmogony of the Chaldeans (and why not, after all, we all do share in a common humanity, even if we do not all share in the same faith) as is now repeatedly proven by the Assyrian titles (and they too got it from someone else, just as the “else” did). The first three chapters were transcribed from the allegorical narratives of the beginnings common to all nations (and since this is so, where did this commonality come from?) Chapters 4 and 5 are a new allegorical adaptation of the same narration in the “Secret book of Numbers.” Chapter 6 is an Astronomical narrative of the Solar Year and the 7 Cosmocratores (the two “r’s” in that word are “y’s” in Egyptian ancient script) from the Egyptian original of the Pymander and the symbolical visions of a series of “Endichioi” (seers) - From who came also, to the Hebrews, the Book of Enoch! You see, you all need to come up to the Truth that Humanity, as we know it or view it here on W-303 has Never come up with anything Original! Purim even, is a cruel hoax, but, what the hell, so isn’t most of the bible! And let’s face it, about the only things here on W-303 that

haven't been torn down or bull-dozed over are the cemeteries. Yet even some of them have given way to what we label as progress today (and believe me, that “we” is editorial, not that I'm so dumb to serve on a committee to preserve our cemeteries!). To tell you the truth, I'd rather be on a dumb committee to preserve our fossils and our petrified wood!

Oh, by the way, have you ever “looked-up” the meaning of the word “genesis”? Never mind Noah's comments about it being the first book in the bible - hell, that's not its “meaning.” In fact, the bible does an injustice to the very word itself - genesis in the bible is nothing more, nothing more, mind you, than speculative theology at that, even, at its worst. It was, it is now, even, the Greatest Story ever Sold, and today, even, it's still a sellers' market! Many are buying, damn few are thinking or investigating! And that's not only stupid, it apathetic!

For Christ's sake, “genesis” means “to be born” - it also is a “combining form” meaning Origination, Creation, and of all things, Evolution! But for crying out loud, it means more than that, “for example, it means “ONE,” “1,” “A,” “First” and so forth”! It's LIFE, It's LIGHT, It's you, me, everybody, It's the Universe, and beyond that even. Can you find that, all of that, in a book of Speculative theology? I don't think so. You can't even find that in “Webster.”

So what else do I have to reveal about “Genesis” as it sits in the bible? Well, the very beginning of Exodus, and the story of Moses, is that of the Babylonian Sargon, who having flourished (as even that unwilling authority) circa 3750 B.C. preceded the Jewish Law giver by almost 2300 years, horizontal time. O’ Well, another Johnny come later!

Now, in spite of all I have said about “Genesis,” as it stands in the bibles of today, there is some Truth in it. The separation of the Upper and Lower is true! So, let us go on with these words of Wisdom (no lord oh lordy, no, I am not bragging or boasting, I’m following the Way!)

You know what, this is going to prove out to be the “most fun” and one of the most informative communications of the entire “Thought Exchange” process.

Thought “Transference” goes on in your life all the time, but you do not give it Recognition. Why? Hell, that’s simple to answer, you simply do not “see”! You simply do not “hear”! You simply do not “care”! You simply do not “share”! You simply do not wish to be a servant of “The Spirit”! No, of course not, you are quite content in being a slave to “self”! And as such you have no one left to turn too, no one to tell your troubles too, no solid shoulder to lay your tired and worn head upon, no one to call your own, and the

terrible truth of the other side of that coin; Something you have to live with day in and day out, without let-up and without any relief in sight - your sight at least!

Everyone has their own personal “genesis” and until they face it and face-up to it honestly and sincerely, they can scream, over and over again, “Let there be Light,” which there is, but you’ll never see it! Never see it, that is, if you continue on your own way of denial, aloofness, procrastination, aloneness, with a total rejection of Love and ALL that comes with it - especially the Truth! What can possibly be your Karma, your solution to internal unity and peace? And, furthermore, to be told this by someone outside of your self is an exposure of your weakness of truth.

You see, hopefully, that this type of exposure of one’s “self” does one of two things - it either changes you, wakes you up, brings you to your senses, your real “genesis” then, or it drives you even deeper into the blackness of the perpetual “unseeing realm” of “self,” that self-imposed blindness.

You wish to be placed, listed in that category, then don’t Change a thing - you are listed so in the “Book of Life,” not to worry! O’ the very wonder of it all - our Secrets, I mean. Such “secrets” I Paul, has just blown holes in.

I Paul, for one, waves the banner of the Prince of Peace;

I ceased a long time ago to wave the banner of dis-unity, the banner of the anti-Christ, “self” itself! You see it is “self itself” that is the only, sole, anti-Christ - and why?

My God it is all so simple, so visible, we have made it invisible, the only “thing” that could possibly be anti-Christ, Thanks (now) be to God, is an illusion! Enough said? I think so! Don't you?

Well, whether you do or don't, is not going to preclude, nor bar me, from laying the following bit of information on you: the equation is complex yet simple. You are the total of all we see, feel, think, touch, and believe! The process begins at birth and continues. The process is eternal because man-woman are eternal! Therefore, look upon LIFE'S, All of LIFE'S (I should say, and now will) Creations as being beautiful and feel the Joy. Embrace in your thoughts only LIFE and its LIGHT, releasing All else to the jurisdiction of the Universe - that which you all are hell-bent to label as “Outer space” - I'm curious, where in the hell and gone is inner space? Hey, inner space, outer space, do we really know what it is we are talking about? I don't think so.

So, reach out to feel and see the good in “All” of your Sisters and Brothers. Listen, first, to their hearts and get that settled in your mind, why? Because words can betray. And above all else, damn it, believe in the justice of your own

existence (believe me, it's in there), for God Loves Justice, and its time you all begin to display some of it your self - my God, you have been totally inconsistent in doing so, up to now.

Now let me tell you (and please, don't go off halfcocked) that you were created Noble! Cling always and in all ways to your perfection (God, I never, even for a second thought I would be asked to make that kind of a statement!) For, believe it or not, this is the key to your “healing.”

Now you think that out, way out, and then bring it about, and believe me, you will love the “Results”! Why do I write such things? And after I do write them, what then in hell and gone do I do with them? Damn it all, I give them all to you - and what in hell do you do with them? Brothers and Sisters, are you going to make me, force me, to answer that question? God, I hope not, Christ, I pray not!

Now, I Paul, has been saying for a long, long time, you don't know who the hell I am, and what is it I represent. Isn't it time I Paul should tell you some of it? I think so. And sure, I am going to be very selective in what I do reveal to you - after all, some of you are still on the udder - strong meat is not your way - not yet!

You see, I was born, I'm here therefore I must be! I

think and therefore I am. Any questions? What you didn't know and please don't feel bad, neither did I, in the beginning, and believe me I won't be caught off guard at the end, will you? Hard to say, isn't it? Yes, and do you know, nobody wants to say it.

Well, frankly, whatever your name is, as far as I am concerned, you are gone in the wind, not with it.

You see, it took many a year, many a hurt, many a pain, many a heartbreak, many a disappointment, just to get here, can you imagine that? Say honest to God! Well, relax, this is what I Paul, has been leading up to, and its time you hear it, Oh yes, it is!

I was born to make you happy, O' yes I was. I was called out to make you cry, Yes, I was. Furthermore, I exist to get you to care. And my task is not only to drive you to do those three things, but to get you to Share and yes, to love and yes, to get you out of “self”! Is there a better “being called out” than all of that? Yes, one perhaps, but I really cannot think of another.

So, who am I? S-1-9 (“Please Hear What I'm not Saying” - Charles C. Finn) says it all. What can I add to that? Except to ask, once again, Who and What am I? This falls into the slot of things you do not know, and it comes as no surprise to me, that even after I tell you, who and what I am,

you still don't know!

I Paul, is a direct descendent of the House of Urbane. Now what in hell does that mean? Well, to answer that intelligently, you need to know who established “that house” in the first place. Was it some kind of a silver plated blue-blooded la-de-da? No, God forbids. The House of Urbane, the Tenth Position of All things, owes its establishment and its longevity to one called Melchizedek - the mystery man, who has also been cited as the Shadow of God! God's agent, then, throughout the Universe.

And the word “Urbane” as used in the title, the label of “The House of Urbane,” where did that come from?

Well, in the most ancient of times, there did exist a house known as “Ur”! And not surprising, at least to me, no one would talk about it, but, as usual, rumors were rampant about it. No one dared to go there, and on the other hand, no invitations to do so was, or were, coming out of its bowels!

Now let me allow you to exert a little effort, which you are well accustomed to do. What does “ur” mean? What does “bane” mean? And when joined together, what does “Urbane” mean? Are you expecting me to tell you? Really? Can I exert your effort to understand, in all good conscience? I don't think so.

Now, since my Brother and Partner “T” has discussed the “House of Urbane” with me, you may well want to meet with him for what he knows about it! But please understand I am not promoting “T” as an expert on the subject and he would be the first to say so to you.

So, when we walk out of the House of Urbane where do we go? In search of mysteries, my dear friends, in search of mysteries! And please, tell me, where would you search for such an elusive quarry? Oh, you could be glib, and say “Where the mysteries are!” O.K., but I’m coming right back on that, and utilizing my own glibness, I would ask, “And pray tell, where is that place?”

You know, you do not have to go through life here, carrying a lantern in search of something. Why? Because All the damn mysteries “here” are closer to you than the clothes you are wearing right now. Does anyone want to get naked! No? Well allow me to tell you that that is the only Way you will find “the Mysteries”!

I Paul, wants you to know that mysteries are married to mythology. And they are also tied to “Lucid Dreams” which is not mythology or wishful thinking! And God, do I ever have a backlog on that subject!

Now the Message has already covered such things as “mystery,” “First Mysteries” and “Mysteries and Magic of

the thirteenth Aeon” whether you paid any attention to these, only you can say. And pray tell, what do you say? I Paul, needs to ask you all - do you know even one mystery? Please answer with a simple Yea or Nay.

Now it would seem, or “they” would have us believing, that everybody loves a Mystery! Anything suspicious here? You can bet your boopy there is! And is it necessary for me to spell it out to you? Well, I ain’t going to do that! And if you ask me “why” I’ll simply reply to you, that now, you have your first legitimate mystery! But is it?

Oh, well, I’ll let you think that one out.

What “is” a mystery here on W-303? Answer! Everything and Nothing! Every One and no one! Every place and No place! Now if you really crave for a mystery, don’t talk to me, Talk to God!

Do you even know how to do that? I Paul, talks to God, the Supreme Spirit, LIFE, then numerous times every day. There is no mystery involved therein. Hell, if you cannot converse with God when you have the fever, the need, the want, to do so, and without an invitation to do so, then we, you, are truly lost, and that, even, ain’t no mystery!

You see, he or she, who is diligent can speak before kings and queens, even God Almighty. And you will be

heard, and that ain't no mystery either! There's more “mystery” in one Table Fellowship, or in one Agapé, then there is in any other thing, at any place, and with any one person! Now I can read your mind, hell, I can take it over and control it quicker than you can get dressed or undressed! And believe me, that's not a mystery! And what's the mystery of a Table Fellowship? Allow me to explain that one, and since I can, it's no mystery at all - it's simply something you may have not heard before.

The table fellowship represents or symbolizes three things. And not a one of them is a mystery. It represents, in essence, these three things:

- 1) The Table itself where the prepared feast is laid upon Represents “the Good” of this Life, its foundation stone, then, and those who “wait,” the Servants of the Feast, are its pillars.
- 2) Those who partake of the feast, the Agapé then, Represents “the Right,” Righteousness then, and;
- 3) Those present at the Table fellowship Represent the True ones of the Supreme Spirit, of LIFE, then. No Peters at this Table! No, no Peters to that table - just Pauls and Paulines!

Now, leaving the “House of Urbane” to go out and

fulfill my calling, I Paul, needs to say things (some) about a Bell Ringer from Crete.

All of the Bell Ringers, regardless of where they came from, Crete or otherwise, they are all connected to “Bel,” Bel, the Man in black! Bel of Nipur, of Mul-Lilla or, if you wish, of “UR,” Bel, the Lord of the Lower World, the Keeper of Sounds, the priest of All “Clappers,” at the Lower Mind level! Yet their noise is heard and understood throughout the Universe!

Let us explore this “Bel” which, cathedral wise, is cited as Bell. The bell in the tower. Peter on his throne! And all is well in hell. Now I ask you, is everything “well” with you? And please don’t rush forward to tell me “Yea or Nay.” Take your time - think it out! Live.

So, what’s the case for a Bell Ringer from Crete? Let us define and locate such a one as this; isn’t that a proper and good beginning? I think so.

Who has and who does ring the Bells of “Bel”?

Well, there are two different trains of thought on this Subject. I can take either one for the purpose of explanation.

After all, “Bel” is a “Symbol” of the lower mind - the Astro - mental part of it, that is! You want to ring a bell, get in touch with “Bel”! The mentor of all bell ringers! So, who

in hell is this “Bel,” and who in hell are the bellringers of Crete? Were bells rung any other place? Sure, they were, and still are. All you have to do to prove the point is to go and watch a prize fight or attend a high mass!

“Now when Bel drew nigh, he saw the ship and he was very wroth, he was filled with anger against the gods, the Igigi, (saying) Who then hath escaped with his Life? Send for the Bellringer, he is alone in the Tower! And mind you, no man, even no woman will survive the destruction if we do not move to recover the Clapper of the Bell Ringer in the Tower!”

The “beller” of Crete stands alone in his calling - but he wasn’t called to stand alone, and that solves the Mystery of why no one can hear his bell. There’s nothing more distressing than a bell that has no clapper!

Who called for a Bell Ringer? What was his purpose in this Life?

Again, going back to the very beginning, Why a bell ringer? Why even a bell? And why a Tower, that houses both the bell and the bell ringer, or as the LIGHT calls such, the “clapper” of the Bell?

Could any of this be related to “Bell, Book and Candle”? The Tower, the Bell and the Clapper, then?

You see, I Paul, has been declaring for quite some time, you really do not know who I am. It's now proper for me to extend my remarks, and state, that you don't even know who in the hell you are!

Why is there Sound? Why do we have ears? Why is there Sight? Why do we have eyes? Gather round me Sisters and Brothers and we will together pierce the hallowed tower which houses the sacred Bell, and we will find its clapper - the Bell Ringer, from a long, long, devotees of Bell Ringers! And once we have climbed the 13 steps up to where the Bell is, should we silence it and take away its clapper? Reject its clapper? Hell No! Can't you recognize the Kingdom of God, of LIFE, when you are smack dab in the middle of it? Allow me to inform you that's exactly where you are right Now - Smack dab in the middle of the Kingdom of Almighty God and the Bell Ringers of Crete have been attempting to call your attention to that very Truth! So, another “mystery” solved. Mystics are good at that, oh, yes, we are! And we salute all the Bell Ringers, even if they have mislaid their Bell! I Paul, guarantees you that such as these will recover their Bell, “IF” they keep the Faith of the Way to “the Way”! And furthermore, “we” will continue to clap for the Clappers! Enough said? Sure, “we” know where our best interests lie. We may be a bit crazy, but we're not stupid! Can you honestly say the same? Will you?

O' dear God, I ask myself every day, “Who in hell do you think you are?” And you know what, I get an answer, every single time, and it's always the same answer, i.e., “Your guess is as good as ours!” How many times have you gone to the Well to draw water and come up dry? Welcome my dear Sisters and Brothers, welcome to the club! The one you use to beat, to abuse yourself with and believe me, it doesn't take an idiot or a dumb Irishman to understand this. It takes a Spiritualist. A he or she who truly knows, which Way is Up!

You know, it never ceases to amaze me just how many people are enslaved to “their ways” and turn their backs away from the One True Way!

And you know, I have to say this, I just have to say this. When you urinate or defecate, that's a good sign that your body is operating correctly - it's eliminating the “waste” therein - Now you should rejoice that you haven't been (at least for now) included in the elimination!

So, what else is new? Everything ahead of you, and that includes me! And HIM, the Director and the Spirit Guide in charge, and responsible for the Order, as well as “The Family”!

Ah, the trials and tribulations of Life, the pain and heartbreak of it all, that we all impose upon ourselves and worse, upon others. Who in hell do we think we are? Who do

we Act like, mistakenly, of course? And that last punctuation mark tells you really what you are. Any questions, anyone? For Christ’s sake, I hope not.

Now if you do not understand all of this, please chalk it up to the hand on my shoulder and the age in my eyes, and, of course, the Fire in my heart and the Light in my mind.

Now that’s a very uncommon fever, but Fever it is, and yes, it’s communicable. But in spite of that, it’s still hard to come by! Yet, my dear Sisters and Brothers, you may have been promised an easy road, and god damn it, if you were, why in hell didn’t you share it with me? Haven’t I Paul, shared his road with you? And get it straight, I Paul, shares Everything with you except my pain - that you are not, and never will be, entitled to!

I Paul wants to, now and even later on, revert your attention to the subtitle of this communication. It ain’t there for laughs! And I’ll bet my Life against all the Life in this House that you cannot, clearly and precisely quote it. Why do you have ears? Why do you have eyes? Oh, please tell me? Yes, that was a question.

There are in this world of ours, clear thinkers and abusive unclear thinkers - which category do you fit into? You see, there are two ways to hell, the long way and the short way, while on the other hand, left or right, here, is not

important because there is only One Way to the Kingdom and yes, that was demonstrated to us. O’ God was it ever!

So dear Brothers and Sisters, I Paul, would not have you ignorant, but facing reality, there isn’t a damn thing I can do about it, if you insist on being so. Yes, I can take you to the Well, but I cannot make you drink any more than I can stop you from doing so.

Now going back to the bell in the tower, for one last shot at it (and believe me, I have no intentions of riding a dead horse, the Pale will suffice for now) let us lay this upon you: Oh, the forsaken tower, and the Bell that can’t resound sans it’s Clapper. It makes a terrible aloneness for such as we, and so we weep over the loss of its vibrant and vigorous tone, and the loss, the absence of access to the thirteen stairs, the plane levels, then. And we all must traverse these “steps” in order to be embraced by the LIGHT of the Kingdom, our introduction to LIFE. And that, my dear Sisters and Brothers is making things Visible Again! Yet you don’t need to go to the Kingdom in “Odor” to “do” that - just receive the Spirit and Truly “see” all things! (Discern that “odor” into “in order”)

You know, I simply cannot get the Tower, its Bell and its stairs out of my mind. And then, slam-bang its mysteries and secrets hit me like there was no tomorrow! Just Future.

And “our day” is Future! So, What or Who did hit me and tell me that there was absolutely no tomorrows - all there was, was a NOW! Was it God or Christ? Was it that One called a sort of Christ? Was it Jesse? No, none of these and it most certainly was none of you, or the likes of you - so who or what could it possibly be? Well Listen.

As my lower mind reached its zenith of power, and was slightly increased in pride of the intellect, so that the ideals were obscured somewhat, the very quality of mental exclusiveness was developed, and it came to imagine that nothing it could account for had any existence in Life, especially in my Life, or could such survive death!

Now these things were beliefs, where too many of us get trapped and taken down the Primrose Path. It was there, about half-way down that path, when it hit me - the material joys and the lusts of my eyes of this existence only, like it was all there was - and I turned around and got off of that path, Why? I can't really say, except that it had something to Do with Belief in the beginning, that is. One thing I do know is that I had to get the hell off of that path and quickly so.

For those of you who have followed the Message of I Paul, you are well aware that at times it has maligned “belief.” Especially “blind belief” or, if you wish, “blind

faith.”

“Belief” is nothing more than a percept or concept presented to the lower mind from an external source, and that source being of the lower planes only. And what does that really say about “our beliefs”? Our bigotries? Our prejudices? Our “secrets”? Not a hell of a lot.

You see, my dear Sisters and Brothers, the dis-ease of the lower mind is the fact that it will unite with any idea if there is no idea of a higher Nature to oppose it! Truth utters itself in outward symbols. Beliefs and Resolutions in Forms. Idiocy in varied shapes. And “self” is in love with them all!

Truth is the Natural Law, O’ yes it is, of expression. But damn few there are that express it. Should we not call such as these unnatural? I think so.

So long as the false beliefs, the false forms, the false shapes, insist in remaining in our minds, we are in very deep trouble, and we are in love with nothing but “self” and that truly is Nothing but Trouble, and that’s the hidden name, the middle name of all those born on W-303. And if you declare you never had any, I declare you a liar. And I believe all sane people here will agree with me. O’ yes I do! And those that don’t or won’t, all I can say is, It’s your Neck - and that leads me into that subject and things related.

What, pray tell could that word “neck” have to do with the “arcane”? Let us see. Perhaps, in our effort, we will make something else visible! Visible to you that is – I already see quite perfectly. Sure, I Paul may be physically, legally blind, but that’s the extent of it, in other words, it does not carry over into “the True Self”!

So, what does “neck” indicate on the esoteric level? It symbolizes the purified emotions; being situated between the breast and the head or the heart and the brain.

“My neck is the neck of Melchizedek.” He, then, known as “the King of Righteousness,” the King of Salem, who was called out, without apparent mother or father from UR and who reportedly established the House of Urbane, and as its ruler, he became known as the king of Peace! In the more reliable and sincere Ancient Scripts it is claimed, that since he had no apparent beginning, he could have no end. If that be so, he must be around somewhere – “Keep the Watch!”

(When we continue, we will cover “neck; necklace and jewel” and what they mean spiritually).

“Neck, with Necklace and Jewel”

All Mystics, all Spirit Guides, and yes, All High Priests are aware of what this means, or if you wish, what it symbolizes. And be Aware that I did not say mystics, spirit

guides, or high priests!

So, what shall we say further about “Neck” in addition to “Necklace and Jewel”?

Well, this is, of course, probably what you have already surmised, it symbolizes the higher mind and the higher emotions: with the “higher” mind the center or centre (the jewel). And the “Necklace” being the higher emotions into which the Jewel is set, reveals itself to the likes as us. Why? Simple! It, the Necklace, is the “bridge” that connects the Higher with the lower. There are but Eight stones in that Necklace, one much more precious than the others, yet all precious to we humans.

There are Seven Pillars, yes there are Seven Laws, and each are a necklace with space for the Jewel, the Eighth Sphere, and the zenith of them all! And the emotions are nothing more nor less, than the collective senses, some common, and others Common! Are you now really beginning to get the picture? My dear God, and yours, I hope so! O’ the sound of a Lonely bell. If only we could hear what it has to tell. Like, “Lightning Strikes against the forces of evil,” and it goes on to say, that, “If necessary, it will strike twice.” And to me, that sounds sort of final! Yet, final or not, it takes us back to the Tower, its Bell and its staircase of 13 steps. And let us not neglect its source of Light.

And believe me, this is no Tower of Babel, even if all tongues are understood here, and welcomed here, after all, could the House of Ur-bane err? And since you already know the Person of the House, shall we talk about its Lady, a Person in her own right? After all, she is of the genre to adorn herself with necklaces and, therefore, lead!

Are we making reference to Sophia here? To Isis? To the many Marys? To a Cleopatra? No, we are really in deeper water than that. We Seek Another! We Seek out the Lady of All, She of UR, “Istar” to you; I am privileged to know her by her maiden name, Woman! She who wears the Necklace better than any Man, but She cannot wield a sword like a Man!

When the Honest and Sincere appeal is made from the “lower nature” to the “higher nature” it is then, Wisdom which moves over the waters, and comes to your assistance. Yet it is obligatory for you to invite it in. This, you see, is the internal-external syndrome of “the Way In is the Way OUT,” etc. complications! No! Compatible? Yes! “IF.”

And just who is this woman names, cited, called Istar? All I Paul knows about this, is what I have heard, i.e., “In sanity there arises Recognition.” Whatever the hell that means.

What a marvelous thing this thing we call Recognition

truly is. It tells us we are alive it allows us to Know others it tells us we are not alone and never will be as well as telling us we never have been, Never have been what, Without Recognition of course, we simply didn't See it (see).

And when we of the lower nature fail to see something we will always and, in all ways, fail.

Perhaps, by now, you have come to recognize what Recognition is all about. We usually take it all too lightly - something we should not do. No, as a Christian Spiritualist it's something we should never do! But what the hell, there are a whole lot of things we ought not to do, or should never do, but who gives these things any Recognition, or as a simple matter of fact, any Remembrance!

Remember my remark as to what a Saint is? Well, keep this in mind - a halo only needs fall a few inches to become a noose! Millstones, “fitted” to size “anyone”? You see, you either remember to Remember and to Recognize to Recognize; “OR”; “IF”; “Yet”; etc. “See”?

These are not things we can do for each other - we must “do” them by ourselves, for ourselves and for the Supreme Spirit; then, and only then, can we really help each other - Oh I know, some of you really do not want any help - what the hell, you're doing just fine all by your lonesome! Really? Then why in the hell do you hold out your hand and ask for

help and then turn your very back on such an asking. Does that make any sense? I think not.

Don't make Promises that you cannot fulfill or have absolutely no intentions of keeping! You only make an Ass out of yourself - and Yourself won't like it! And believe, neither will the Supreme Spirit nor its LIGHT. Get yourself out of the dark NOW and stay out of it! It's o.k. if you want to kid and lie to yourself, but don't pull that jazz with the rest of us - hell, we see you coming, long, long before you even turn the last corner! And, of course, you do know that you really cannot lie to “yourself”! What was that song? “On a clear day you can see forever”! Well, allow me to fill you in - you can do the same thing on a cloudy day also.

Please, all of you, Look before, before you find yourselves behind! As I keep saying, do something nice for yourself for a change!

Ah, it's sad, that sometimes we simply have to be wrong, before we can be Right - Look for that moment, you will never regret it! Now, I could go on from the “Neck” to the “Necklace” and on to the “Nectar” of it all - but where lies this nectar we speak of? In your support of us? In your contributions to this “Family”? NO! It lies, my dear brothers and my dear sisters, in your contributions to yourself, first, for without that, you ain't going nowhere! In fact, you ain't

been anywhere!

Is all the above my viewpoint? No, I think not - I'm not that damn original. I listen to the Master and guess what, I learn something - Why? Simply because I Listen, and yes, I Paul Remembers, but the greatest of all of these is the simple Truth that I Do “Recognize”! And believe me, to do all three takes one hell of an “Effort”! My God, it's easy for me to live for my kingdom, but o' so hard to live for the Real Kingdom of LIFE and LIGHT! Why? You answer that one - I cannot do it for you - or at least, I don't want to! And if you don't the very rocks you walk upon will cry out, and in agony, I might add, yours, not the Spirits!

You see, and please “Do see,” that Remembrance and all Recognition is what Relationships are all about!

Ah, the Sweet Nectar of Relationships, All Relationships, for is there not in their Remembrance and Recognition? Of course, there is! And believe me, I too, count “everything” lost to gain, yea, just to gain the LIGHT, and all lost, yea, even that, just to gain LIFE!

For Christ's sake, can't you as individuals “see,” that God, LIFE, then, wants us to be occupied TO DO His Will, not yours? How many of you practice that? Where lies your volition? Do you have the bicameral mind all screwed up? Jesus, it would appear so! When was the last time you gave

it a peek? Dust covered, was it, so high on the shelf? Where in the hell do you think You are, the way you handle things? Oh, by the way, doesn't that “You” have Something to Do with Remembering and “Ah” Recognition? I think so. And since I am, I'll give you a thought, new to you, old hat to me, “Consolidation”! Another way, actually, to say All in All. I also mean to “get with it”! Merge, Unite, or else you die!

And this brings us, full circle, back to “Istar” (Ishtar in the Sanskrit, i.e., goddess). And in “the Lumerian.” “I-Star,” She who will lead! And pray tell, why “she” can lead? Because “Wisdom” takes no back seat to any person, place or thing; O' No - Not yesterday, Today or Tomorrow!

So as “we” use the title “Istar,” we are simply but positively, citing the “Principle of Wisdom.” “Then the Lady, (She) of the Cosmos drew nigh to the universal creations and spread “her” jewels equally among All for All”! How wide was “her” range? Count the stars, my dear ones, count the stars! Or have yourself a “Milky Way” bar!

And then “She” (I-Star) approached the Spirit, with Permission, and with “consolidation” in mind, of the Lower Nature, that is, with the higher nature. Permission granted - “Consolidation” taken as being so!

So, All is well in the Kingdom of LIFE and LIGHT: may, I perhaps, be so presumptuous, as to ask you, how it goes in

your kingdom? How does it go, really? Can you once, just once, tell the truth, without your hand on the bible? And pray tell, what in the hell and gone, does that have to do with it all? Did it ever make you One! Did it ever save your Life? Well, you listen, not to me, but to the Truth - when you can look into the mirror and actually can see your backside then, believe me, you can “See” anything, anywhere, any place and at any time! Do you understand all of that?

If you do, then you Know you have come full circle and you are standing smack - dab in the Kingdom of LIFE and Its glory of LIGHT, which You Are!

In fact, wasn't it “I-Star,” who having carefully displayed all of her Jewels to the mirror, and upon her backside view, asked, “What gods are these?”

Now a huge word of caution to you All! Don't zip out of here in order to get home and display your Family jewels to the mirror; unless you are fully “Prepared” because that's all you're going to see, and who, nowadays, needs another huge disappointment? I don't!

So, going on, Wisdom did approach the Spirit and “She” Succeeded in raising the higher qualities - those qualities so successfully displayed in the mirror. Wisdom is not like time, it Always, and in All Ways, tells. Yet, you need to be listening and not telling time what to do! You simply

mark it, let Gabriel do the singing and dancing! And if you need a horn to blow, borrow his! But remember, my dearest ones, count the Stars, the Stars, mind you, not the notes! Do you see Now that your entire existence is wrapped up in one battle between that which is negative, and that which is positive? And how shall we equate these differences? Let us See!

Just what is a Negative? It's a “Nehaha” and don't laugh! It's a fiend! Still, don't laugh! It's “self,” inside and out - now you can laugh! Why? Hell, it's simple enough, you run around laughing at others who are deep in “self,” but never Recognizing that you are a victim of the same Affliction. Physician, heal yourself! Thyself is willing?

So “Nehaha,” a very ancient expression, means, or symbolizes, but one thing, i.e., “a symbol of Negation.” Now you can laugh again! Even if “Ammit” will not join you in such a laugh session.

“I'm it?” or “Ammit” - Lordy Lordy, we really need to investigate that! Even though it is only another esoteric term symbolizing Negation (also cited as “Ammit the monster”), that into which the lower illusion must finally descend and by which, finally, it will be swallowed. And by that we mean “Swallowed Up,” not eaten, mind you! We are not cannibals.

You see, to be True Christian Spiritualists, you simply have to know when to Consolidate, when to Remember, when to Share and Care, when to Recognize, and above all else, when to be You, which is Always, and that even, in ALL WAYS! Live NOW! And Live forever! Isn't that simple! Can I Paul make it any simpler, or Do it for you? I don't think so.

Fear and Loneliness walk hand in hand - don't join them - you walk with the spirit! Or, if a tyro, then walk after the Spirit. Just avoid Fear and Loneliness. You do this, easily - just avoid “Self.” Isn't that simple, Simple?

Jesus, how true it is. And since we have raised that name, let us go on and tackle it!

First, allow me, let me, relate the Jesus of the gospels, the true side of those gospels that is. (And if you didn't see this one coming, I'm not going to apologize for you - after the Negative, what would you expect me to come Up with? Hansel and Gretel? Jack and Jill? If I'm going to show the opposites, then by God, I am going to show them, display them, and yes explain them!

- Jesus of the Gospels -

Where in hell should we begin? Mark, Matthew, Luke, or John? Since they are not totally synoptic, since they are all not totally anti-semitic, since they are not all completely

gnosis, not all pagan, and not all Christian, in the True Sense of that, I guess it really doesn't make any difference where in hell we begin - it's where we end up that counts!

So, I Paul, gives you “Jesus of the gospels,” not the “Jesus in my Life”! That Jesus comes later! And a hell of a lot sooner than you could ever suppose! O', the mysterious ways of the Spirit - O' the wonder of it all! Isn't it simply Great to be a part of it All? How many of you truly know Jesus? How many of you truly care whether you do or not? How many of you Share your existence with him? How many of you take him for granted, like you do your own life? Like you do mine also? Your neighbors', in fact?

So, who is this “Jesus of the gospels”? Well, we ought to state, right from the beginning, that not a single “gospel writer” ever knew him! The reason these scribes wrote these gospels was an attempt to prove that he, Jesus, really existed. They even, didn't know for sure whether he existed or not! Does that help you a bit in discerning these writings? And “writings” is quite proper here, arcane or esoteric, would simply not fit the bill, and “Scripture,” even, is stretching it a bit!

You see, the “Jesus of the gospels” was an attempt to persuade and convince people that he really did exist, and they, (the scribes), went to such lengths they also attempted

to persuade and convince the populace that he was also “the God,” not the “unknown” God! Do you remember that old cliché about George Washington and the cherry tree? He couldn’t tell a lie – well “the church” has never been able to tell the Truth! The gospels “they” canonized sealed that forever! The “Jesus of the gospels” was never allowed to be the “True Jesus,” and that’s a weeping, crying, shame. My God, if people could only understand how much I have, and still do love this Freedom fighter, perhaps they might get an insight into where I am and where I’ve been coming from! I know Jesus better than Mark, Matthew, Luke, and John ever did, and ever will! Hell, they’re gone, passé, but here I am, still plugging along! You know, he asked me just the other day if I was going to have a Second Coming! What did I say? Well, I Paul, said, “only after your shot at it! I wouldn’t want to crowd you or steal your thunder!” The “gospel Jesus” is nothing more than a symbol of the Higher Indwelling Self, the Divine Spirit, from which you draw your divinity, like water from a well. And that’s really how it all started – the greatest story ever sold; I mean!

You see, every true life has its “Jesus.” Oh, you can name it, or call it a Job, a Susan, or whatever, but whatever you do call it, you’ve got it! And because you cannot avoid it, evade it, or escape it, we could say it’s got you, even if you cannot Recognize that truth!

Can you imagine, “my Jesus,” is but a symbol? Yes or No? What in the Hell do you think you are? Hey, we are talking divinity here! And the very weight of it is overpowering - my burden is Light, my yoke is easy, i.e., “loose.” And there it is, your license to be “loose” - I’ve always wondered why so many of you were - well, now I know. My God, another mystery solved! Lucky, Lucky me! Is there no end to such wonders? Do you know how I know there truly is a God? I’m lucky! That’s it - I’m lucky I can “see” - and Luck is grateful that I can and Do!

My Jesus is no symbol, at least not to me, and neither is his garden nor his tree! I see only the man and I hope and pray that one day he will see me! No, my Jesus, the real Jesus is no symbol, he’s a story that needs to be told, a man to behold, a Love so bold, a saga so old!

And now I can go back, without peril to Life and Limb, and seek out this Jesus we speak about, sans the poetry, sans the half-truths, the untruths, the miseries, the theological propaganda, etc.

So going back, “let us” pick up the missing “Info”! The missing truth! Have you ever heard of “Jeshurun”?

Only he or she, who are truly open can “hear” these following Truths! If you can’t “hear” them please don’t blame this message, don’t blame your Director, don’t blame

your Spirit Guide, and don't blame your mystic - you must place the blame where it belongs; and it belongs to you, those of you, that is, who are unprepared, following your own ways, and totally lacking in “Coming to the Kingdom”! “Coming” around then, to the “Now”! To Jeshu.

“Jeshurun” - How should we discern this, “Jesus ran”? Hell, I have been under the impression that it was his disciples who ran! So, what is “Jeshurun” symbolic of? What goes and what stays when you OBE and, or transcend? Is that clue enough? “Jeshurun” is a symbol of the associated mental qualities, which are disciplined through Divine Grace (and that's something God will do for you). Hey, we're talking divinity here, not religion, not theology, not doctrine, not rites nor rituals - we are serious, not delirious. Longevity does not bestow validity! The Kingdom is free - the question here is, Are you? Why do we ask? Simply because You cannot enter the Kingdom until You are Free! And is that not a semifreddo? It is the icing on the cake, isn't it?

In Isaiah 7:14 we catch the meaning of this. And here lies one of the great misconceptions of the bible.

The translations or discernments of another's thoughts, always lack or lose completely a part of their original thought.

Do you all know and understand what “Synoptic” means?

Do you all know and understand what “Septuagint” means?

Well, the One is theological theory, the Synoptic, that is, and the other is fiction, the so-called seventy all being locked up to discern the Torah and all of the coming out of their confinements with the exact interpretation. Can you believe that? You shouldn't, it's fiction!

And that brings us full circle as to “what is fiction”? I think we can handle that when we continue with this “Info 4.”

Joy, Abundance, Unity, and Peace. If you end up with a “sack of lack” then I'd go back far enough to find out why.

Good night, Agapé, good!

Is not all of the past but a shadow in the Light of the Now?

Isn't everything conjured up by the mind a shadow of the NOW? How rapidly does the world become a dream, and then, the dream becomes the World? Our World, actually, whether it is reality or not, true or not, good or not, is “our” world, and we are stuck with it – stuck with it then, if we do

nothing to alter it.

You see, all dreams are composed of only three things, Body, Mind and Spirit. Now you go ahead and try to argue that Truth—you can’t! And guess what? You simply cannot make it simpler! Go ahead and try. You’ll lose!

You see, when a Life passes through here, it is “a Life,” and that should command your attention, your remembering, and especially so, our collective Recognition! If you allow just one Life to pass through here without recognition, it hasn’t lost anything. O’ no, but you have. How much do you Love God? You know the answer, and it does take Recognition at all levels, doesn’t it?

You see, when you Come to Life here on W-303 you are fully prepared to Live that Life - but you are not prepared for death - No, no you are not prepared for that - hell, that only happens to others - it seems like you spend most of your life going to wakes and someone else’s funeral. Hell of a way to Live, isn’t it? But you do it! What say you? Is this living?

Listen, keep Hope Alive, keep Faith in its Proper place, and let Charity reach its own pinnacles. After all, where can we go without these three? Do they not represent memory, Remembering, and Recognition? I think so. And is there a difference between Memory and Remembering? Is there a difference between Remembering and “Recognition”? After

All, are they not all Spiritual insights? What say you?

So, we have touched on just how much you love God, LIFE, then. We know well, the yardstick, the rule, the ruler, but that's only 26 pieces of silver, there are, seemingly, four missing. What could these possibly be? You don't have to be a Judas, for Christ's sake, to figure this one out, or do you?

You could all rush forward in your vivid imaginations, and say body, mind and spirit - that's great, but that's only three - what in the hell is the fourth, the last piece of silver? Have you ever tried to spend the last piece of the 30 pieces of silver? Would you like to try? I mean, there you are, with one piece of silver in your hand, standing on a corner of the Crossroads, trying to make up your mind, what to do, how to spend it, and when.

You did realize that 30 pieces of silver meant more than just 30 pieces of coin, didn't you?

Have you ever heard of the Sound of Abundance? The Silence of lack? Have you got two coins to rub together? Well, if you do, stop rubbing - keep one for you and give the other to You.

So, what should we do with the other Two Pieces? Suggestion? Give them to Regeneration, give them to Redemption, give them to Remembering, give them to

Recognition, give them to the poor and the old, give to the sick, the Thirsty, the hungry, and the unclothed, give them to dry the tears of Golgotha, or give them to someone you truly love.

You see, if I had been given 30 pieces of silver, I would have stayed the hell out of Texas, I know that dog doesn't Hunt!

And, just in case I left any of the pieces unaccounted for, and there you stand holding them, wondering what in the hell to do with them, shut your mouth and do something nice for yourself for a change, “See”?

Will I spend my 30 pieces sitting in a chair? Will you? Or should I travel in Mind to Calvary and really care? And spend my Life there? How long do you think I should hang around there? Until the LIGHT gives me his Chair? Or until the end of never? Will I never learn? Better yet, will I ever learn? Learn what? To look for the Good, the Right, and True, in all people, places, and things, that's what.

Common Sense is a marvelous thing, it's too bad it's not common.

Well, I can no longer hide the pain - so I'll take it into 1990, Info 5.

All my Love to the All in All,

Your brother and servant,

Peace,

I Paulz.

One person plants the Tree, many enjoy the shade.

44- The I Paul Information Series #5: Trees

Greetings and Salutations. Love and Peace to the All in ALL. Unity and Wisdom to One and All. May Truth be your guide, Always, and in All Ways!

“One person plants the Tree - many enjoy the shade.”
Planting Trees is a Creative Outlet, and we have few planters. Go dig some up!

So, what is a Tree? What does it mean to us? What does it attempt to Symbolize? Have you ever been in The Woods, lost in the Forest? And couldn't see the woods because of the trees? And couldn't find the path therein, because you simply couldn't “see” or refused to? You think about this, while I run home and get my chain saw. In the meantime, try to stay out of the quicksand.

Well, now that I've raked All the leaves up, I'd better get around to the Trees.

- “Tree” - “Trees” -

Trees are the Story, the Tale, the Saga of evolution on this earth. Men and Women have fell like trees down through the Ages - but we still have trees, and yes, we still have man and we still have woman, (Thank God).

Now we are staring three Omni's straight in the Face - what in the hell are you expecting, hope, Faith, Charity? Well don't, All you get is a Tree, and it's not even Christmas! Hell, it's not even the New Year.

Did the master, the Teacher of All Teachers ever have any thing to say about Trees? I can't recall anything along those lines, can you? Except One! The one he supposedly cursed. Can you believe The Master cursing a tree for not bearing fruit out of its season? For Christ-Jesus' sake, I hope not!

- Fig Tree -

This Tree is nothing more than a Symbol of the Divine Life in the scheme of all things. It indicates the Tree of Life which grew up (and grows) from a small seed and forms a stem, branches, twigs, leaves, and finally Fruit and Seeds, All Typifying the Spiritual Life which permeates in every structure part and every form part of the universe.

- The Withered Fig Tree -

Don't you know that Faith, Hope, and Love are invisible? And don't you know that the speed of loneliness will Always pass you by? No, you are not cursed, and neither are you a withered away fig-tree - this Fig-Tree stands for the lower nature - the lower nature that cannot capture and

enslave forever The Spirit! It has the Upper Hand.

The symbolism here should be taken as the lower nature, the lower form, which withers away at the command of the LIGHT, the Form and Structure of All things to “LIFE”! the Tree of Life, then, which grows and expands.

To the Jew, to be hung on a tree was disgraceful - to the Pagans it was folly. What would you believe if it meant both? Or if it didn't mean either? What do you see when you look at a Tree? Do you lose sight of the forest because of the Trees?

So what is a Tree, esoterically and spiritually?

- A Tree is a Tree is a Tree, but is the Tree a Tree? -

The Tree is a symbol of man-woman, or the human being on all planes, as a replica in small, of “the Divine Being” in whose image we emerged. As the Supreme Spirit is the Tree of Life, so are man-woman the same!

Jesus approached the Fig Tree in its barren season and pointed his finger and said, “cursed be ye who bears no fruit.” Now do you really think or believe the Master was talking to “A Tree”? I don't think so!

- The Tree of Knowledge - Tree of Life -

Everything in Life has roots but few display them as

elaborately as a Tree simply because the roots is the tree and the tree is the roots. And if that language upsets you, don't worry, you will eventually come to understand it, or you will cut-off your own roots. And Remember and Recognize that we are still (and will continue) talking divinity here. In other words, we are talking Life, LIFE, and LIGHT, and you can't have One without the others!

So, by a Tree, is signified Man-Woman. If the Volition is there so is the Spirit - If the Roots are there, so is the Tree, and if the Tree is there don't worry about the roots. They are always there! You see, if you give a hungry person a fish, they will have the main course for one meal, but if you teach that person how to fish, they will never go hungry.

By a Tree then is signified Man-Woman, and therefore by All things appertaining to a Tree, corresponding things in Man-Woman are signified, as by branches, leaves, flowers, fruits, and seeds. By branches are signified the sensual and natural truths in Man-Woman; by leaves their Rational Truths; by flowers, their primitive Spiritual Truths in the Rational mind; by Fruits, the Goods of True Love and True Charity; by Seeds, the last and first principles of All Men and All Women everywhere, the Good, the Right and the True of All Things!

You see, the tree of Life signifies the good of Love - Let

me quote Genesis, chapter 2, verses 8 and 9. Verse 8 states “and the Lord God planted a Garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.” Verse 9 says: And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every Tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the Tree of Life also in the midst of the garden, and the Tree of Knowledge of good and evil.

Now if you have grasped the above, catch this, verse 10: “And a River went out of Eden (east) to Water the Garden: and from thence it was parted, and became into 4 heads.” It was from the East that the North, the South, and the West were established as the heavens - but not as the Kingdom of the Supreme Spirit. That Kingdom we all came from, but never have invaded. Yes, we are still talking divinity here and we are speaking of The Kingdom of the Sun, a Kingdom we are not going to take by sheer force. That Kingdom has never tried to take us, has it?

So, the Tree of Life is a symbol of Man-Woman or the Human Being on all planes - it is also their True Selves on all planes searching for their level.

- We will continue -

So in our continuance of trees, let us go straight to the Tree of Life and what it means on Higher Levels and should be accepted on All other levels and planes leading up to the

Highest Ones.

You see the Tree of Life represents the Good of Love and the Love of Good. All because the celestial and spiritual Life is derived to Man-Woman from the Good of Love and charity which is, and should be recognized as being received, from The Spirit.

Both good and evil persons are compared to Trees, the good, the right, and the true, shall be like a Tree planted by the rivers of water, that brings forth its Fruit in its Season, and that always in Abundance. On the other hand the bad, the unrighteous, the untrue, are as a tree planted in a dry river bed with no place to establish its Roots and without such it simply cannot survive nor bear any fruit - it lacks water. How deep or how shallow are your Roots?

Do you now understand the True meaning of the Tree of Life? Don't drop your bucket into a dry well. It will come up dry every time. Neither you nor anyone else can dream your way into the Kingdom of the Supreme Spirit on an eternal basis, that is. You must climb the Tree of Life to get there, and when you get to the Apex you will know that you are there.

For sure it's an arduous journey but we were not promised an easy road, but we have Received some excellent directions on How to get there. All you have to Do is follow

them. Keep In Touch with these priceless directions - Action is still the name of the game, the Way, so don't end up an MIA!

“Peruse” Malachi, its author makes the point better than I can. You simply must become your True Self, overcome, then, your love affair with “self” - why, o why, can you not transfer all of that dedication to the Supreme Spirit? And I pray that you All Really Understand the meaning of the word “Peruse” as it is employed in the Message of I Paul.

If you can't live this Life, how pray tell, why even, do you Think you can Live the eternal Life, your heritage? Stay away from death by misadventure.

Companionship, Friendship, Familyship, simply means “All you break bread with.” That's the importance of the Table Fellowship, our Gatherings, and All of our Agapés. It's the most important reason I Paul, invites you to come and sup with us, break bread with us, share with us, and care with us, on a mutual level. Don't stray to where the grass doesn't grow - there you will find no tree to climb, no foothold, no hope, no real faith, no charity - you see, you don't have to be in the dark, to really be in the darkness. And it's that failure to Recognize where you actually are that brings you down.

- The Tree of Life -

We have already given you some insight on this “Tree of Life.” Now we will attempt to give you the rest for your personal elucidation. You must, though, remember that it was the Supreme Spirit who created the tree, not some Darwin. Where, for example, would Noah or Jesus be today without them? Everywhere you look, and please look, there is “a Tree.” You need, in this situation, to employ your Creative Thought and your Creative Imagination which can make those invisible things visible, once again.

So you see, “The Tree of Life” is a symbol of the Divine Life which spreads through The Universe and All of Its Life, and produces all Forms and Structures and activities on All the Planes of manifestation.

Can I say that on another level of Consciousness? Sure.

The Kingdom of the Supreme Spirit is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man-woman took and cast into their own garden; and it grew and became like a tree, and the birds of the heavens came and lodged in its branches. The Primal being is symbolized (by the Docet AE) as The Seed of the Fig Tree, the mathematical point, which is everywhere, smaller than small, yet greater than great, containing in itself infinite potentialities. Is that not a good description of all of us? Sure, it is. But we do not have the

courage to reach out for it.

The very manner of the infinite offers to us great potentialities. Do you remember that we have no problems only opportunities? Do you jump at these opportunities to fulfill your dreams, to fulfill your spirit given potentials? If not, why? You are supposed to climb the Tree, not getting yourself way out on a limb, hell, that's not the way. If you can't look up all the Way through, don't climb a tree (the gospels tell us that Jesus walked on water - big deal? No, considering that a gospel also tells us that Peter also walked on the water). Study your bible a bit more diligently and you may discover how to climb a Tree, or you may simply discover how to lose the Keys! My God, how can you walk on water and then lose the keys?

Do you realize how this message reveals itself and how subtly it undresses us, exposes us for what we truly are? Who in the hell of things, in the very chaos of things, do we think we are? Do you spend most of your time attempting to impress others outside of your own household? Now isn't that stupid? I think so. You see, you need to climb the tree in your own garden and stop practicing on my tree, in my garden! My God, why does it appear that the grass is always greening in somebody else's yard, compared to Yours? What in the hell are you doing in my garden while yours is neglected? Is that my fault? I don't think so. Go look in the

mirror and “See the Tree of Life.” Is that simple enough for you? If not, then you really do not know where your roots are. They lay in the Foundation Stone my dear Sisters and Brothers. The question here, then, is “where are you?” Do you really know? Do you actually care? You must answer these questions for your self. And, please, scrape the bottom of the barrel if you need to.

Now we have talked about “the potentialities,” and their mannerisms. So, we need also to address another mannerism - the manner of the infinite generation of Things, which is measured, of All Things, the Fig Tree, for from the Seed comes the stem, then branches, then leaves, and then fruit, the fruit, the fruit in its turn containing seeds, and then other stems, and so on in infinite manner - so All things come forth! Abraham, Moses, Isaac, Jacob, Isaiah, and Amos, and John the Baptist, and Jesus, to name a few for a sampler, and we should not leave Jesse out of this marvelous group. Didn't they All “Come Forth” when called? Of course, they did. Their entire lives, prior to the call, were in a state of Preparation, learning in their own and unique way How to Follow.

You see, they were All “Trees” in the garden of the Supreme Spirit.

The “Tree,” then, is indeed the very best analogue that

could be given for the “Kingdom” as Above, and so below. Someone had to plant the Trees, someone had to water them, and someone had to use them. Nowadays we plant millions of trees as well as we abuse millions of others. The question here is, where did the “where with all” to do all this come from? There just had to be a First Seed, don’t you agree? Where did it come from? Well, as a diagram of the “evolution” of the Divine Life, the growth from the Seed, the sprout, the roots, the trunk, the branches, the leaves, the flowers and the fruit, which all typify the entire cosmic process (right now I Paul, has tears in his eyes - not from pain or sorrow, but because I Understand, and feel, deep within, that Understanding! O’ the Glory of it All. And when we gather again, I’ll bring more of that Glory with me!

So, for Now, Goodnight! And please don’t sleep in the trees!

We shall return, after all I have a few acorns in my pocket that need to be planted.

So, go plant a Tree, it’s better than doing nothing.

You see, the trouble with doing nothing is that it is so hard to stop “doing” it. Once you are “stuck-in” here it’s very difficult to escape and it just adds on more “barriers” to the Way to “The Way” for you.

So, my dear brothers and sisters try to be as stalwart as a Tree, it has no “self.”

In All Love,

I remain your devoted servant,

And sometime mentor,

I Paul.

45 - The I Paul Information Series #6: Law

Greetings to one and All. May Grace be with you. May the Tree of Life stand for you. May Nothing be a Secret to you. May the Mind of the Spirit be known to you. May The Senses always be your friend and you protector. May “Self” no longer be a hindrance to you. May we all be Well and Do the Will of “The Spirit.” That’s the way to Live, and it is also the way to “die.”

Now, speaking for myself, may you be loved and Always loving and, may the Truth be your constant and persistent companion. Stay out of the Shadows and you will always walk in the Light.

Welcome. Herein we are going to talk about Law and how it is applicable, or not, to we True Christian Spiritualists.

If you have read and studied The Message, you would be cognizant of the fact, that much of it has been devoted to our subject - “The Law.”

The Law! Where to start? The Mosaic? The Physical? The Psychical? The Sumerian? The Lumerian? Other? Let us see. And also let us Understand that no TCS is under the law,

they are under Grace – neither under or above the Law of the Seven Pillars and The Thirty-One Ordinances. You see, we “Are” those LAWS and those Ordinances, so if we violate them, we violate ourselves. Can you think of anything more degrading? I think not.

Why are there Laws? The answer is simple. The Human being has never learned the necessity of Self-discipline and has consistently abused the principles of Freedom.

Can we live without Laws? Of course not. We have trouble enough living with them, and those laws are local, state wise, and National. We haven't even touched upon the Universal Laws, the Laws of Nature and the Laws of Creation, then. So, let us get on with it.

I am going to begin with the Old Testament even though the Law didn't begin there, but it's what about a third of this world's people follow – No, I'm wrong and I am being corrected, they may have accepted it as the Law, but they haven't embraced it either. Habakkuk knew more about the Law than Moses ever could. In fact, he was so well versed on the Law (and its Faith) that Paul made reference to his utterings on more than one occasion, for example, I cite Romans 1:17; Galatians 3:11; and Barnabas, in Hebrews 10:37-38.

- The Law in the Old Testament -

This is the beginning of what is cited today as the Judeo-Christian moral ethical Religious Laws, tenets, etc. Nothing is further from the truth, but millions of people have bought it as the Truth - That's the power of religion and its propaganda, and don't take it lightly - it is A Power!

Putting “The Law” in its highest frame of thought, we would have to put it thusly: The Law is the law of Divine Love - the Attraction to the Highest.

So, we have in the Old Testament, laws, commonly cited as the Law of Moses. This is considered to be the moral law arising through experience, and the perception of superior and inferior action in relation to social well-being (sound familiar?) This implies subjection to karma. The moral law then, to the Semitic mind, is the forerunner to the spiritual law of Love (what's important here is how that word “Forerunner” is discerned).

Now you may not see this, but it was the beginning of the man-manufactured religious law put to use to circumvent the Psychological Law of LIFE, and to make the Physical Law superior to All Law. Clever trick that. Yes, clever here, but it doesn't whitewash any walls there. And that's what all the physical laws do, they deprive you of there! Eat, drink, and be merry, for tomorrow, etc.! Yes, it's

always tomorrow to you, isn't it?

For me, there is no tomorrow here for I Paul, knows that my Day is Future, and the Night has nothing to do with it, for I know that the future is Now. And again, that's the Law, for the Now is the El, the continuing revelation, the Love and the Justice of Elo homí - The Supreme Spirit is the Eternal Now, then, and that's exactly where you reside whether or not you know it.

Now is that a clever thought? No, I don't believe so. The Truth, you see, doesn't need to be cute or clever for it is the cornerstone of ALL LAW! “Law” then, has as its object, the maintenance of the community, regardless of where that community is and regardless of the types it is inhabited by. But that's only half of the Old Testament law. The second aspect of it is the procedure and policies of how the law will be Enforced - No leeway for Freedom here.

Now, like I Paul, this I Paul, will also destroy this version of the law, the religious version, the place of sorrows and of pain and unhappiness.

The Time-honored distinction between the Old Testament as a book of law and the New Testament as a book of divine grace is without grounds or justification.

If I read these two books correctly it would appear that

divine grace and mercy are the presupposition of law in the Old Testament; and the grace and love claimed in the New Testament events issue in the legal obligations of the new covenant. The Old Testament law was too stringent, too demanding, for all of it to be practicable by the masses in everyday life. Only a few well-off pharisees could live up to anywhere near its demands and they did so in a pompous display of self-importance. Then out came the man of Nazareth and he reduced the law to “think-love-obey,” or “Prepare-Follow-Come”!

The Old Testament contains some evidence of a long history of legal documents (and I ask whether the law is the Rule of All, or our Servant?) and development which should be assessed before the place of law is understood thoroughly by a Christian Spiritualist. We TCS' do not live by bread alone as we also know, appreciate, and practice, that charity, and All that that word implies, begins at Home. We also know that we must place “self” last and put first Sharing and Caring, the very Giving of our All for the Well-Being of ALL for the sake of the All in ALL. All of this is well-documented in the Seven Laws and the Thirty-One Ordinances as they appear in the Message of I Paul.

What are these Seven Laws, and can they be substantiated? Is there a Law of Faith? We have been told that there is no reward in Finding Faith - the reward lies in

what you do with it. Do with what? What did I find? If you have honest and righteous Faith, then you have found the Fire of the Supreme Spirit! You have found the Power of Spirit! And if you use it properly you can remove mountains which are often called barriers. Everybody believes in Something, has Faith in something regardless of what it is, a higher power, in themselves and so forth. Why? Simply because the psychical law unites with the physical law to instill it within us. Of course, which prevails is what establishes our faith - Spirit IS - I AM.

Is there a Law of Hope? Well, it's for Sure, everybody hopes for something regardless of what it may be. I Paul went so far once to say that Hope was everything, was All, even. A big statement that, what did he mean? Well, it's pretty simple when you study it very carefully. Simple, simply because everybody wants improvement in their Life - better than yesterday and greater tomorrow than it is today - that's really the Hope of everlasting Life - Life beyond the veil of physical Life. Well, I personally hope you all get what you hope for, but I'll tell you brothers and sisters, it ain't going to come to you - O' no, you have to go out there and get it! So, what is Hope then? Wishful thinking, daydreams? No, Hope comes from Faith and that's the Law of Hope, Faith in Action! Hope, then, is the second logos, the second Pillar, the second mansion, the

second Law, then. After all, who taught you to Hope? You tell me.

Is there a Law of Love? I mean, really, do you need a law to love? Yes, if you truly know what Real Love is. And if you don't know, then All the Laws in the Universe cannot help you. It takes Faith, and yes Hope to Love, and then some. You see, True Love is not aloneness, aloofness, forsaking, or forgetting. It's kind, it's patient, it's thoughtfulness, it's caring and sharing to their deepest and highest levels, it's togetherness, it's joy and happiness, it's Family, it's friendship, it's fellowship, it's being in Love with Life and LIFE and the presence of THE LIGHT throughout our Life night or day, in sunshine or rain!

You see, my dear sisters and brothers, True Love has no boundaries or restrictions. It's so pure nobody has the Power to pollute it or corrupt it, and that's its Power as a Law. Love All, as I have loved you, and see that All is truly well!

You see, our sisters, “DC” and VH” knew how to Love, and that's why today they still know how to Love and always will, because that's the Law of Love!

Is there a Law of Freedom? If so, what's its foundation? Simply put, it's Faith, Hope, Love and more. Now you might be wondering what I mean by “and more,” you might be,

but you shouldn't be. You see, the Law of Freedom is the Truth. Only the Truth can set you free -and sooner or later You are going to have to face it. Now, you may see through a glass darkly, but Then Face to Face . . .! If you don't see and follow the Truth you can never Feel, nor Share, in the Law of Freedom, Well-Being, then.

Is there a Law of Wisdom? Where does Wisdom come from, an education? You were created to Create, not just to propagate. The overwhelming majority of wise men and women never went to school, college or graduate school. Like me, they were poor spellers but tremendous thinkers. Why? Because they had Creative minds and, yes Creative imaginations, something, you do not learn in an institution of any sort outside of yourself. And please understand, I am not putting down education, for it too is a great, solid, foundation, with which someone can reach up further and expand themselves, but usually only in the field of their formal education. An engineer cannot perform surgery any more than the surgeon can operate capably as, say, an electrical engineer. You see, Wisdom is a gift - we all have it but most of us haven't found it, discovered it, and the proof of that lies in the scarcity of the really True Wise men and women throughout our history here on W-303 (I told you to keep that “W” in your mind a long time ago).

Did the Wise Ones come out of the East? Yes, they did.

And “they” traveled to the North and then to the South, and from there the three joined forces and went to the West. Call them magi or call them wise, but regardless of what you call them, please call them Wise, sagacious, those of very good judgment, quick to act, example setters, judicious, caring and always sharing their wisdom to one and all, and always and in all ways informed - you see, the Wise have a saying, i.e., “I will always know when there is a definite need for me to know.”

And that, my dear brothers and sisters constitutes the Law of Wisdom - who is so callous, so bold, to pretend to know the Mind, the Faith, the Hope, the Love, the Freedom, or the Wisdom of the Supreme Spirit? Not me, I’m wise.

Is there a Law of Unity? At the Highest Level of Consciousness there is, but only if that High Level totally Understands that you and You came from One and will return to One at the “Happening of the All in All.” If that isn’t Unity, then I don’t know what that word unity means.

You see, the Law of Unity is the desire, the urge, the pain, the tears, the trials and tribulations of this cycle of our never-ending Life cycles.

Who really wants to be alone and lonely? And don’t give me that Greta Garbo baloney - she, just like all the rest of us, can never be alone - someone or some thing is always

present, always with us and they tug upon our consciousness and they invade your dreams - there is no escape. You simply can never be alone and that's the Law of Unity in a nutshell. The shell has the nut, and the nut has the shell! And please don't forget the Tree - its Source, its nutrition, its Life Line to repay, the Way to repay its own creation.

You see, O' I hope so, one can't do without the other, and that's what the Law of Unity is! “See?”

Is there a Law of Peace? Let me begin my dissertation on this, the Seventh Law, by stating, writing, this:

What is True Christian Spiritualism if not the art of asking intelligent questions which deal with what most people believe to be the unknown and the unknowable, when, in fact, it is nothing of the kind - after all, I am only questioning myself, and if I am unknown to me, then nobody can know me, the unknowable, then. Oh, well, my Faith, my Hope, my Love, my Freedom, my Wisdom, my Unity all take me to one place - Oh dear Almighty Spirit, at last, at last, Peace - the mansion and the Glory of the Inner Circle of The LIGHT, where I worship and are worshiped - and that, all of the above, from beginning to the end, the Alpha and the Omega, is, you see, the very complete Law of Peace.

May the Almighty Supreme Spirit bestow upon you all, the kiss of The LIGHT, and unburden and enhance your hearts and touch your bodies, your minds and endear you to your spirits.

I love you all, Yea everyone,
Your brother and your Servant,
I Paulz.

46 - The I Paul Information Series #7: Meals

*Meals - Ancient and Modern and their uses
other than the natural necessities of eating
to sustain Life.*

Greetings to One and All of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the All in All. May the Supreme Spirit be with you always and may you know Love, Joy, Happiness and Peace for all the rest of your days here on W-303 and may you Always Share and Care with all your neighbors, brothers and sisters and may neither you nor they ever have to experience hunger in your Lifetimes.

What in the world, some of you may be asking yourselves, has “Meals,” etc. have to do with Spiritualism? Let us together see.

To Live here one must eat and most of us take food and eating matter-of-factly, while all around the world people die every day from the lack of food or the physical complications caused by malnutrition and outright starvation - a terribly cruel and slow demise - and none of it is at all necessary and is something the whole world should be terribly ashamed of and, of course, should immediately truly do something to eliminate this scourge

from the face of our earth. It is in-human, unloving, uncaring, unsharing and anti-LIFE and LIGHT!

And since it IS ANTI-LIFE and LIGHT, I believe this communication “Meals,” etc., Ancient and Modern, needs airing. But this is not a paper simply about malnutrition and starvation but one about the customs of meals and meal takings from the Ancient days up to the modern days and how some customs have never changed while many have disappeared through modernizations down through the years as more and more foods of many different varieties have become available throughout most of our world, and this is due to our ability to transport food over very long distances and deliver it fresh and unspoiled.

But, as you can see, the title of this paper is not “Food” but “Meals” and I’m sure you can all see that there is a difference here.

Let us begin this discourse on “Meals” by saying that in the Near East, in both Ancient and modern times, meals were not and are not simply occasions for consuming food and drink, rather, they are occasions of expressing Fellowship, Friendship and of course, always Familyship, a meal is not only a meal between man and woman, but between all the partakers and the Supreme Spirit. All these things are far more important than the food and drink

themselves, and it's a shame that so many of us nowadays have forgotten this entirely. In this country “meals” have been reduced to a “hit and run” mentality while all around us whole families gather at the evening meal which in some places lasts for hours and all the Families' business is discussed at length and decisions are made which are mandates and everyone is expected to carry out their responsibilities to the very best of their abilities.

Truly, when is the last time any of you have participated in such a designated meal?

Now, in addition to what has already been said about some of these “truly Family” Meals, they also provide the context for most of the entertainment enjoyed by all classes; Although “Koheleth is convinced that “money” answereth all things,” he also avers that “a feast is made for laughter and wine maketh merry” (Ecclesiastes 10:19).

Meals

- I. Time of meals.
 - a. Everyday Meals.
 - b. Banquets and Feasts.
- II. Guests at meals.
- III. Customs at meals.

a. Seating Arrangements.

b. Serving of Food.

c. Entertainment.

IV. Meals in biblical imagery.

a. Meals in Old Testament imagery.

b. Meals in New Testament imagery.

I. **Time of meals.**

a. **Everyday Meals:**

Ordinarily the day began without any meal at all; however, the laborer might fortify himself with some bread and cheese and a few dates or olives. A meal corresponding to the modern breakfast is mentioned only in connection with the Second Coming of Jesus: Jesus asks the disciples “to come and have breakfast” (John 21:12). Elsewhere eating a meal early in the day is considered “childish” (Ecclesiastes 10:16; cf. Isaiah 5:11; Acts 2:15) where Peter points out that the disciples cannot be drunk “Since it is only the third hour of the day.” (It was the custom in those days that the men drank wine with all their meals). You may ask why all this wine consumption, simple, water, or the scarcity of it. Most towns and villages only had one fresh water well. The women of the village would gather at the

well at the same time each day, each to draw a jar of water which they carried home balanced on their heads. These gatherings at the well were more than just water getting gatherings though. It was at the well that the news of the day was discussed, it informed the village who was ill and so forth, and there was a lot of small talk and gossiping going on also. Once the water was home it was used for the cooking of meals, the washing of the hands and face before eating, as drink for the women and children (all of whom also drank wine at various times) and if the village or town was not near a river or the sea, then clothes were also washed with some of the water. (Of course, there was more than one trip a day to the well for water was also used to water gardens and in some household cleaning chores.)

The above discourse should help you all to better understand Peter's words in Acts 2:15, among other things.

For one thing, it establishes that the first proper meal came late in the morning. The fourth hour (10:00) was proper for the ordinary people; the fifth hour (11:00 A.M.) was proper for the laborers in the field; and the sixth hour (noon) for scholars. Thus, Peter becomes hungry “about the sixth hour” (Acts 10:9-10). There is no special name for this meal in the Old Testament nor in the Sumerian language, whose meal customs were close to those of the early tribes of Hebrews and the Arabs.

In the Old Testament in Ruth 2:14, it is mentioned (breakfast) in connection with “the Harvest,” a time of celebration just about everywhere in the world.

In the New Testament however, it is specifically termed the “ocpiotov” (Matthew 22:4; Luke 11:38; 14:12; in all three passages both the King James Version and the Revised Standard Version have “dinner”). Contrary to the Egyptian usage, where an elaborate meal was served at noon (Genesis 43:16); Joseph’s meal for his brethren, this meal was not extensive in Palestine. It was as much a time for rest from one’s labors as a time for eating (Mexico, Central and South America are modern day examples in the Americas).

Only bread dipped in vinegar (RSV “wine”) and parched corn are mentioned in the harvest meal eaten by Ruth (2:14) and Boaz.

The chief meal was, therefore, held in the evening, when there was not enough LIGHT for work (Judges 16:21; Luke 17:7, 8; cf. Ruth 3:2,7). Accordingly, the ravens bring Elijah food both in the morning and in the evening (I Kings 17:6). The custom of eating two meals a day can be traced back historically to the wilderness period. Yahweh tells Moses to come - and the people: “at twilight you shall eat flesh, and in the morning you shall be filled with bread” (Exodus 16:12) the same passage shows that the evening

meal was the much more substantial of the two, only then is meat appropriate. Again, there is no specific name for this meal in the Old Testament; the New Testament, however, calls it “supper” (John 12:2, 13:2; 21:10; I Corinthians 11:20, etc.) Both KJV and RSV call it “supper” in these passages, although elsewhere the RSV renders “banquet” [e.g. Luke 14:17].

I. Time of meals.

b. Banquets and Feasts:

As in modern times it was customary to hold feasts and banquets in the evening. The two angels came to Sodom “in the evening” and Lot prepares a feast for them (Genesis 19:1-3). There are exceptions, however, Jesus tells the ruler of the Pharisees not to invite only his friends to a “dinner or a banquet” no mention of a “feast here” (Luke 14:12). Abraham entertains the three men “in the heat of the day” (Genesis 18:1-8), and the Family banquets of Job and his sons seemed to be held during the working hours of the day (Job 1:13-14). For the occasion upon which banquets and feasts were held, see “banquet.”

II. Guests at meals.

At ordinary meals the women ate with the men; thus, Ruth partakes of the Harvest meal with her fellow workers

(Ruth 2:14). But only men were invited to banquets. Absalom thus sends for only the king's sons to attend a sheep-shearing banquet (II Samuel 13:23). And the three men have to ask for Sarah during their meal with Abraham; she was listening at the tent door (Genesis 18:9-10). Sarah makes the exclusion of women at meals an absolute rule: Never dine with another man's wife nor revel with her at wine (Ecclesiastes 9:9)

Naturally, one invited his friends, relatives and rich neighbors to a banquet; thus, he could be sure of receiving an invitation from them, in turn. Jesus on the contrary urges that one invite “the poor, the maimed, the lame and the blind” (remember that Jesus had more than one meaning for “the poor”); they cannot repay, and the host will be repaid in the Kingdom (Luke 14:12-14). In any case, the official invitation to a banquet was in two parts. First the host sent out servants announcing the oncoming festivities. Then, on the actual day of the banquet, the servants were again dispatched, this time to inform the guests that everything was in readiness (Matthew 22:3-4). Also in Esther 5:8; 6:14. Nowadays we send out handwritten or printed invitations with an RSVP.

When the guests arrived, they all wore a special garment (“a mantle of praise”) Isaiah 61:3; Matthew 22:11-12). Apparently, this was to be of “white” material

(Ecclesiastes 9:8); furthermore, the head was adorned with “flowers” (Isaiah 61:3; Wisdom of Solomon 2:78). The latter custom is apparently referred to by Isaiah in his denunciation of the “Proud Crown of the drunkards of Ephraim” and the “fading flower of its glorious beauty” (Isaiah 28:1). Thus arrayed, the guests were received by their host with a kiss (Jesus rebukes Simon the Pharisee for omitting this (Luke 7:45)) the guests, after the ritual of anointing the head and feet with olive oil, proceeded to the dining hall (“house of feasting”) (Jeremiah 16:8)

III. Customs at meals.

Seating arrangements and proper etiquette in the consumption of food were of the greatest importance in biblical times, as in the modern Near East. And these customs go back even to pre-biblical times by certain other races out of the Semitic vein.

III. Customs at meals.

a. Seating Arrangements:

In the earliest times the Hebrews (among others) simply sat on the ground to take their meals (and you would be surprised how many people in many countries do this very same thing in these modern days and times), this may be assumed by Abraham’s description of the meal for the

three strangers, at which the host stands under a nearby tree (Genesis 8:8). Similarly, Gideon brings a kid, unleavened bread, meat and broth and presents them to the “Angel under the tree” (Judges 6:19). Follow Canaanite customs, however, the Hebrews later sat on chairs or stools, and dishes were placed on “tables” made with animal hides – more like small stands rather than tables. Thus, David says that he must not fail “to sit at the table” with the king, and Saul’s “seat by the wall” is mentioned in (I Samuel 20:5, 25). Lying on couches is probably a Babylonian custom imported into Palestine. It is denounced by Amos as a mark of irresponsible luxury (the “book of Amos” is the oldest “book” in the Old Testament)

“Woe to those who lie upon beds of ivory and stretch themselves upon their couches” (Amos 6:4).

Elsewhere in the Old Testament and the Apocrypha, however, such reclining is taken for granted. Couches are mentioned in connection with feasts in Esther (1:6; 7:8); and Judith’s maid lays out “soft fleeces” upon which her mistress reclines (Judith 12:15) see Apocrypha.

In New Testament times the guests still reclined, but the arrangements, ultimately derived from Greco-Roman usages, were much more elaborate. A square table was set up in the very center of the hall (see Mark 7:28) where the

Syrophenician refers to the “dogs under the table,” and wide couches were arranged around three sides of the table, the fourth side by the door being left free for the servants. Each of the couches accommodated three persons and the usual practice was to recline at a right angle to the table, supporting oneself on the left elbow leaving the right hand free for eating. On the basis of modern Arabic parallels, eating with the left hand was an insult to the host, as it still is in many circles throughout our world. At a banquet the guest of honor was given a place at the head of the table opposite to the entrance of the hall (or room) see I Samuel 20:25). Thus, Samuel gives Saul and his personal servant a place at the head of those who had been invited (I Samuel 9:22). Similarly, James and John asked Jesus: “Grant us to sit, one at your right hand and one on your left, in your Glory” (Mark 10:37). Jesus advises his banquet companions to take the lowest seat as a sign of humility, so that the host can later ask them to “go up higher” (Luke 14:7-11). Those other than the honored guests are seated according to Age or Importance: Joseph seats his brethren “the first-born according to this birthright and the youngest according to his youth” (Genesis 43:33).

After all the guests were in their places, servants circulated among them with ewers and basins, so that the guests could wash their hands (a ewer is a pitcher with a

wide pouring mouth), this was not only a matter of cleanliness, but a ceremony of sanctification. Mark reports that “the Pharisees, and all the Jews, did not eat unless their hands were washed, observing the tradition of the elders” (Mark 7:3). But it wasn’t just the Jews who held steadfast to this “Tradition” but it includes the Arabs, the Chinese, the Mongols and many others around this World of ours. How far back does this “Tradition” go? Well, the Lumerians have a saying on South 303 that says, “If you drink water from a well of Truth you will find it excellent for the washing of the hands, the face and the chest” (somehow here on W-303 we dropped the “chest” for the “feet”). Now I Paul does not say the following is with authority, but my guess is that the “chest” was washed to imply a purity of heart and was dropped here in favor of the “feet” to show a great measure of humility and, I suppose that “great humility” could imply a purity of heart.

It is interesting to note here, that the Pharisees criticized Jesus’ disciples for “eating with defiled hands” (Mark 7:2). (If you would like to know what Jesus told the Pharisees and Scribes, as well as all the people he called out to hear his answer peruse Mark 7:6-23, it’s very interesting).

Finally, the host offers thanks for the forthcoming food, and the guests all praise the host. At the feeding of the

multitudes Jesus gives thanks for the loaves but blesses the Fish (Mark 8:6-7; Matthew 15:36). Also see Matthew 14:19; Mark 6:41; and Luke 9:16. And at the “Last Supper” Jesus gives thanks for both the bread and the cup (Mark 14:22-23), indeed the name for the Christian sacrament, Eucharist is derived from the Greek word meaning “to give thanks.”

III. Customs at meals.

b. Serving of Food:

Usually, meals were served by the women of the Family, Peter’s mother-in-law serves Jesus and some of his disciples after she has been cured by a fever (Mark 1:30-31). But in the wealthier households’ male servants were employed (in these modern times that we find ourselves in, male servants are still employed all around our globe and in the English vernacular we call them butlers, houseboys and personal aides, etc. And this practice is quite prevalent in the military establishments around the world). The Queen of Sheba is astonished by the number of male servants and cup bearers that attended on Solomon (I Kings 10:5; II Chronicles 9:4). The meal or banquet itself was divided into two main parts. In the first, food alone was served; in the second, only wine was served. Thus, at Jesus’ last supper with his inner circle, the bread is given before the wine. (And we can trace our monthly Table Fellowship of the Family of

LIFE and LIGHT of the All in All back to this very Supper, thanks to the then Paul, the Apostle of the LIGHT and not of, or by men). Similarly, Jacob brings Isaac game, and he eats - only then is the wine served (Genesis 27:25 see also Genesis 26:30).

In biblical times no eating utensils were used, and the only dishes were the ones that the food was served on. Consequently, the guests ate out of the common bowl with their fingers (and this custom is still observed in many places today).

“The sluggard buries his hand in the dish; it wears him out to bring it back to his mouth” (Proverbs 26:15).

Similarly, Jesus at the supper in the Upper Room identifies his betrayer as “one who is dipping bread in the same dish with me” (Mark 14:20) - Now from what we have written here about meals, the first thing you can do is to get the pictures, drawings and paintings of the last supper out of your minds, none of them ever done is anywhere near the truth of what the scene was, “If” there even was a last supper, which is highly suspect. Furthermore, there were at least twelve others in that room, if it actually took place, who could have or even would have had to, if they ate, dipped bread in the same dish with Jesus. Another point, or I should say points, are the existence of upper rooms except

in the wealthier abodes and a table as large as the one is in the paintings of the scene in any place or home in Jerusalem at that day and age. No museum in the world has one of that size dating anywhere near that day and age. And lastly, for now, one who is dipping bread in the same dish with me, does not mean “at the same time” even though it could be discerned that way.

Now we have added to our story about meals by mentioning the use of bread. It was quite common then, and even now, to use bread to sop up gravies, soups and sauces and no doubt either that they ate meat, fish and fowl that way, also (goodnight your Lord, Earl of Sandwich) - see John 13:26; Ruth 2:14. Bread, therefore, served as an eating utensil as well as a food in its own right.

“Wine to gladden the heart of man, oil to make his face shine, and bread to strengthen man’s heart.” (Psalm 104:15).

Usually only the rich ate bread made from “flour” while the poor had to settle for “meal.” Sometimes they were mixed as in Ezekiel 4:9.

The wine that was served came in either cups or goblets. We are told that all of Solomon’s drinking vessels were made of gold (I Kings 10:21; II Chronicles 9:10).

Naturally, the best portions were always served to the guest of honor (Genesis 43:34). But the guest is not to be greedy; he must not marvel over the quantity or the quality of the food nor reach out for everything in sight. Rather he is to eat “like a human being” and is to be the first to stop.

III. Customs at meals.

c. Entertainment:

The entertainment at a feast or a banquet was usually music and song. Amos condemns those who “sing idle songs to the music of a harp” (Amos 6:5) and Isaiah is no less scathing in his sarcasm (Isaiah 5:12). But in later times musical accompaniment to banquets was generally accepted. Sirach explains:

“A ruby seal in a setting of gold is a concert of music at a banquet of wine.

A seal of emerald in a rich setting of gold is the melody of music with good wine.” (Ecclesiastes 32:56).

Furthermore, at the return of the Prodigal Son his father held a feast with “music and dancing” (Luke 15:25). Naturally, drinking songs were sung at such celebrations. One is preserved in Wisdom of Solomon 2:6-9; and dancing too occurred at feasts and banquets (Mark 6:21-22; Matthew 14:6-7).

And of these three, music, singing and dancing on this earth, dancing is by far the most ancient.

Finally, it was not uncommon for the guests at a feast or banquet to be entertained by Riddles! At his wedding banquet Sampson puts a Riddle to his thirty guests and challenges them to answer it within the seven days of the feast; the guests, having solved Samson’s Riddle, come at him with a counter Riddle (Judges 14:12-18).

A large part of the letter of Aristeas is taken up with hard questions put by Ptolemy to his guests, the Jewish elders who had been commissioned to translate the Torah into the Greek (the 70 or 72 according to who you read).

Naturally the rich food and wine and lavish entertainment at banquets could lead to excess, and both the Old Testament and the New Testament condemn them and one of the most scathing attacks came from Paul himself in Romans 13:13 and Galatians 5:19-21; compare how the author of I Peter copies Paul in 4:3; see also Ecclesiastes 10:17.

IV. Meals in biblical imagery.

Since biblical imagery generally makes use of the things and events of everyday Life it is natural that meals and eating customs should be used metaphorically.

IV. Meals in biblical imagery.

a. Meals in Old Testament imagery:

Since laughter and joy are naturally associated with banquets, it can be said that a “cheerful heart has a continual feast” (Proverbs 15:15). More frequent, however, is the metaphor of a feast prepared by Yahweh. Such a feast can be an expression of a blessing, such as in Isaiah’s “feast of fat things for the people” (25:6), but it also can be a judgment or a threat of same as in Jeremiah where is states: (my discernment)

“While they are inflamed I will prepare them a feast and make them drunk, until they swoon away and sleep a perpetual sleep and not wake, said Yahweh” (51:39).

IV. Meals in biblical imagery.

b. Meals in New Testament imagery:

Some reference has already been made to the use of banquets in Jesus’ parables such as Matthew 22:1-10; and Luke 14:16-24 among others elsewhere. In addition, however, The Coming Kingdoms are often connected with a feast. This image is derived from Isaiah 25:6 and the concept of the messianic banquets found in the Essene and Qumran literature. At the last supper Jesus says he will not drink wine again “until . . . I drink it new with you in my Father’s

Kingdom.” See Mark 14:25 and Matthew 26:29. The universality of Jesus’ teachings is likewise expressed in terms of a banquet in the Kingdom of Heaven at which there will be “many . . . from East and West” along with such personalities as Abraham, Isaac and Jacob (Matthew 8:11) and finally, the twelve are to “eat and drink at Jesus’ table in his kingdom and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel” (Luke 22:30, 14:15).

Now I Paul, hopes that you can “see” what you have just heard or read, beginning on page 30, line 12 at the underscoring and the 1st eleven lines on this page 31. – So, what does this letter tell us? –

Well, if you think about our Table Fellowship when you study this letter, I believe you will find that it tells you many things about it that you probably never thought about “our” Table Fellowship in the past, and its deep-seated meanings to you, to “The Family,” to “The Message” and to the Spirits!

With all love for your very Well Being.

Your Brother and Servant,

I Paul, an Earthly Mystic of and for the Family of LIFE
and LIGHT of the All in All, by the LIGHT.

Z.

47 - 1991 - The Year in Search of the Real you

*A quest you All should Whole heartedly
embrace and Participate in, sincerely,
Honestly and without fear.*

Greetings,

To one and all we wish you a very Happy Now Year. Your Well-Being is very important to us, so Think Well, Speak Well, Be Well and above all, Do Well.

Now you should All Realize that in our day and age we live in a very imperfect world. Accident? No, the world is imperfect because its human inhabitants are imperfect, and this imperfection has many faces and facets. Question: Who are you? Do you really know? Let us examine these questions together.

To begin with let us truthfully say that most people really do not know who they are, why they are here, and what their goals are, Now and in the Future.

First off, let us talk about getting to know who we are, really Are underneath the image, the facade, the make belief that we project to others on the outside of ourselves while keeping, to the best of our ability, the true Person we actually are, locked up inside of ourselves. And let's all

understand that here we are not talking about the Physical-Spiritual Person that we all Are. Here we are talking strictly about the Human side of ourselves and not the spirit side. And, yes, we are, of course, including “self” throughout this letter.

Almost everyone you know including yourself with a few exceptions are pretenders and imitators, who rarely, if ever show their true colors to others. Somebody once wrote that “our whole world was a stage and everybody on it are actors;” actresses, or both, in some cases, I Paul will add to it, and it’s true. And it doesn’t really matter if you’re rich or poor, powerful or weak, basically honest or a liar, a Spiritual or an atheist, a mystic or an agnostic, and so forth.

Now Please! Remember that this Letter is an Open Letter and Nothing I write herein is aimed at any particular individual. But I am going to use myself as an example.

As I wrote to you in “the Message” earlier, I said that once I accepted the challenge of I Paul, the old me slowly died and was dead. That’s not exactly true nor accurate because the old me surfaces now and then, and usually at the worst times. Furthermore, I have attended Family Gatherings and Table Fellowships when I should have been in bed. Yes, I’ve faked it many a time, pretending to be well when I was racked with pain and many a time, I’ve tried to

imitate a sober person while I was full of alcohol and prescription drugs that didn't exactly go hand in hand.

Furthermore, I and "The Message" have told you that I am a Mystic, but only because "Jesse" told me that I was a Mystic. To tell you the Truth I really don't know what a Mystic is or what he is supposed to Do or how he or she is supposed to act. I've read extensively about others who were acclaimed mystics and I still don't know, and all "Jesse" says is "you're doing fine" - I'd love to know what it is I'm doing fine but up to now all I know is that a mystic is supposed to be All things to All people - and just how do you do that? I try to be but at times I find it degrading. So, I really know something about Acting, about pretending, and about imitating, and so I want to speak on these three herein, and also the role of "Organization" and what it has to do with all of this. Now what I've told you about myself is really not a horror story by any means. You should have known me before I Paul and the Message hit me. I lived behind the biggest Front imaginable and believe me I was a good Actor, a fine pretender, and a great imitator. In fact, in those years from about 1946 to 1977, and believe me, in those 31 years I was "all things to all people" and I didn't have the slightest idea of who I was or what I was! Of course, now, I'm happy to say that I do know, thanks to The Message of I Paul and the Forces behind it. Oh yes, Amazing Grace and how sweet

it is. And that's something I want every single member of this Family to have a "Reason" to say, over and over and over again, as I have.

The Message of I Paul has been my Life, my whole Life, for around 14 years or so and I can honestly say that I have no regrets about it, even though, at times, it seems as though I've missed something while being chained to it, but I haven't had that thought for quite some time Now. And I am very happy to tell you that today I am Organized, and I no longer have any urge to Act, Pretend, or Imitate - I'm me and I do know what it is I'm about. I'm ready, prepared to go home, but my number one objective is to stay alive long enough to finish my task and turn the title Mystic over to someone worthy of it. Now I do believe that's enough about me herein, but if I do slip in again, forgive me my dear Partners, Brothers and Sisters, and please remember that mystic or not, I'm not Perfect nor will I be in this Lifetime.

Every person on this Earth of ours has their own personal Prison and they are many and varied. Many know this, but by far the majority of people "here" do not, and therefore they have a Life sentence in their particular prison, and this is very sad, and particularly so, because it doesn't have to be that way. And that's the beauty in becoming a True Christian Spiritualist, it Frees you from that life sentence - but it's not a gift, you have to earn it and

in case you have forgotten “Action” is still the name of the game, the goal is “Soul,” the purpose of The Message is to prove beyond the shadow of a doubt that Life exists after physical death, and we can add herein that we are not in the money business (but believe me we could do with some financial help from everyone), but we are in the business of making dreams come true. “See?”

If your dream, your desire, is Eternal Life then believe me when I tell you that you better get “Organized” and then stay that way. And when I say get organized, I mean in every nook and cranny of your “Wholeness” - nothing but nothing should be overlooked. This requires Changes in your life and most people fight Changes in their Life so there is nothing easy in this, but no one promised us an easy road. The “ease” comes with the Changes. And remember “You Can Do It,” in fact you can do anything you want to just as long as you hurt no one in the Doing, and, of course, you are all included in that “hurt no one.” And believe me that’s really the hardest part of it all (the prerequisites for change were spelled out in a recent Communication¹).

In some earlier Communications the phrase “Stuck-In” was cited often, then it vanished for a while, only to

¹ Lesson #14 - Lucid Dreams #5 to The Order of 13

reappear now and then, and this Letter is one of those Now and Then appearances of it. For example, the whole Family is stuck-in when it comes to growth. When's the last time you brought someone new to a Family Gathering or introduced someone to the Message of I Paul? This lack must be Changed and swiftly. Have you forgotten that for you to be successful and to reap the Promises of the Message is for you to give it away as fast as possible? When you don't you and the whole Family become stuck-in and stagnated. You see, once you learn something from "the Message," prove it and use it, you NEED give it away in order to repeat the Whole Process all over again and again. If you don't do this you get stuck-in and you will stagnate. Some of you ask why "the Message" doesn't work for you and the answer is simple - because you don't work at it or for it. You sit on your backsides and wait for a magic wand to automatically transform you into a "TCS" with the ability to OBE and Transcend and have your whole Life become what you keep dreaming it will be one day, but you all too quickly forget that the Message works when you Do, Action is still the name of the game. And Please! Do remember that nothing I say herein is pointed at any individual and I am not chastising anyone - I'm simply stating The Facts to you - you do what you will with them.

We live in a world of fantasy, of pretension, and of

copying the style and mannerisms of others, which allow us very little or no time to be ourselves, honestly, sincerely and forthrightly, and so very few of us ever have the time or the inclination to Act Natural. We are, in truth, a world society of actors, pretenders and imitators.

Almost everyone you know, see, meet, and just hear about, do not actually Live a Real Life but instead act out an imitation Life, pretending to Be something, anything, other than who and what they truly and actually are. Why? The answer, if you read all the medical literature on this subject will only suffice to drive you a little crazier than you believe you are, and that's so whether you are or not.

Our answer is a lot simpler and is guaranteed to leave you as sane as you were before you read or heard this epistle. You see, everybody has their own personal prison, and the warden is known by the name of "Self," not the Real Self or the True Self but a "False Self," a fantasy which fantastically turns human beings into Actors, Pretenders and Imitators, so that you seem to become what "Self" is - Unnatural! You act unnatural instead of Natural, then.

"Self" feasts on your "Wants" and is non-existent where "Need" rules the roost. "Want" is the prison and "self" is its warden. "Need" is the Freedom that allows you to "Act Natural."

Everyone “wants” the eternal Life but only those who truly “Need” it have an opportunity to enter The Kingdom of God, and it’s “the Kingdom” that makes eternal Life worth having!

Now these prisons we speak about are “self-created” and we can trace the reason and cause for the creation of them - we all have within us a Primary “Want” from which we accumulate a multiple amount of “wants.” These primary “Wants” of ours (sometimes called insatiable yearnings in medical circles) are many and varied, individual to individual and, since there are so many, I’ll only list a few so that you will get the drift of them and most likely will allow you to pinpoint your own. They are:

Wealth, money in excess.

Power in excess.

Sex, insatiable appetite.

Adoration, to be worshiped.

Importance, bigshotitis.

These are only a few, I could have listed “wanting a miracle” for example, or you want to be beautiful or handsome, but you don’t “Need to be.” The point is that we all have one primary dominant “Want” and as soon as you can learn to stop listening to it and obeying it, you too can get out of your self-created prison and get free, really Free

for the first time in your Life, and from there you can go up, up, up, as far as you desire.

You “Need” to become Competitive because your whole Life is surrounded by it. But you cannot compete successfully until you get Organized. And you can’t get organized until you get out of that prison of “Wants” and stop Acting, Pretending, and Imitating and be you, The Real You! And until you can Love who and what you really are and Trust in yourself you ain’t going No Where but “Nowhere”!

You “Need” to believe in yourself and you must also have self-respect, not for the Actor or the Pretender or the Imitator, but for the Real You - I believe it’s called self-esteem and that you Need badly if you’re going to go Anywhere!

The third paragraph on page one (first paragraph on page two of handwritten) of this letter is a loaded one, but loaded or otherwise, it’s still only words on paper and will remain so until you peel them off the paper and apply the Action needed to solve the Who, the What and Why therein, and I Paul, will tell you Now that most people, the vast majority of them, yesterday, today and tomorrow, never did, are, or will. Are you one of those? If yes, why? If that yes is a truthful one, then you have the power to make the necessary Changes that will extremely benefit your Well-

Being. If your answer is no and that is a truthful one and you are Following the Message of I Paul to the very best of your ability, then simply follow the teaching of “the Message” that says, “Prove All Things,” Well?

Practically everyone wants better relationships, but until you establish a perfect relationship with your Real Self, the Real you then, and not the Actor, Pretender, and Imitator, Forget it. Will you ever be Perfect in this Lifetime? No, never. But let me fill you in on this because that statement does not mean that you cannot be perfect in some areas and aspects of your life! You see, Perfection comes One Plane Level at a time and ends with your entry into the “Inner Circle of the Light.” Well, you are presently on or at one of those Plane Levels, so what are you waiting for? What are you afraid of?

Did you ever really ask yourself What you are? Are you a Religionist, a Pagan, a Materialist, an Atheist, an Agnostic, a Spiritualist, or something else? What do you Really Practice, do you actually know?

Did you celebrate Christmas, did you celebrate your birthday, did you celebrate New Year’s Day? Do you know what The Message of I Paul says about such days? If you’re “Organized”! (one of those perfections we wrote about), you will.

Now, continuing on, allow me to ask you another question. What do you believe to be the most important line that Paul ever wrote or dictated in all of his Epistles? And the little words in that line that, if faithfully followed, can Change your whole Life for you here and Now? Anyone? Does the “Renewal of your mind” strike any chimes? I Paul, hopes so, because that’s all I’m going to tell you now.

What then did Paul mean by “Renew” or “Renewal”? Remember that we are here concerned with “mind” here, and conformity here. You can use your mind wisely or foolishly, you change it whenever you so choose to do so, but you cannot exchange it for a new one. You can misuse it, abuse it and forget its co-mind and listen to “self,” but you cannot turn it in for a new one. So, what’s this renew, renewal all about?

Well, the word is “Renewing,” The Epistle is Romans, the Chapter is twelve, and the verse is two, and the goal is to be “Transformed,” and the words are six, i.e., “by the renewing of your mind,” for the purpose of proving what is that Good, and Acceptable, and Perfect Will of God.

So how does one renew his or her mind? First you ought to establish where it came from, Right? Then you ought to establish what “transform” means, and from the verse itself what Paul meant by it. Right? Then you ought to get a

handle on what Paul meant by “Renewing,” right? Once you’ve got all of this together you ought to be able to discern Romans 12:2, right? If so, someone here ought to go ahead and give us the discernment. And I’ll tell you all know that openness and communication are crucial in finding the “Real You” and “Acting Natural.” So, who wants to be Real and discern this for us?

- The Correct Discernment -

(and how I Paul came by it)

Following the directions exactly as given, I perused Romans 11:33 through 36; and Romans 12:1 through 3. “Remember” that Paul did not write in Chapters and verse, only later did the scribes do that to his Epistles. So, I read seven verses and discerned exactly what Paul meant in one verse (Romans 12:2). You do this by taking verse two apart and laying them out in sections to get the do’s and don’ts separated and to come to an understanding of what each section means especially what the “Key Words” mean.

Romans 12:2 - Key Words Underlined.

- 1) And be not Conformed to this world: i.e., “And do not agree, without question, the customs, traditions, or prevailing opinions of this world (your citizenship lies elsewhere):”

- 2) but be ye transformed by the Renewing of your mind:
“but be you changed by the reestablishing of your mind, (the lower mind, not someone else’s or God’s (Romans chapter 11:33 through 36). It most certainly cannot read “changed by the changing of your mind,” now could it? What he is saying is that you need to reestablish your mind with the Will of God as you were born to be, a back to the beginning then when the mind and the spirit entered into you, and that’s the transformed, the Change then - In other words, the “reestablishing” comes first, which is your move, the Change comes second, which is “The Spirit’s” move which takes you back to the beginning, to the Real You and wipe out the acting, the pretending, and the imitations along with the prison and the warden.
- 3) “that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.”: “So that you may prove by Faithfully, sincerely, and honestly Doing The Will of God by being a living sacrifice to what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect Will of God.”

And it’s no sacrifice at all (Ordinance 31) because God’s Will is for Your and your Well-Being, and furthermore, Doing God’s Will is the most perfect Good-Work of All that the Real You can Do!

And one more point along the same path - isn't God's Will just a little better than yours? Well now you have an opportunity to Prove It to yourself and everybody else you have contact with from Now on!

As you and I both know, the Message of I Paul is loaded with dynamic principles and good, right and true values. You have the Way to "the Way" and since it is exactly that, I'm at a loss to understand why you, and the whole world, isn't following it. But then I Paul, remembers that there's hardly any Real People in this world who are Really up to the Tasks required in order to Prepare - Follow - Come!

So, I Paul, in concluding this Open Letter to "the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the All in ALL" also concludes his task as "Medium" for "the Family." Whatever I write in the Future will not be released to you or anyone else until after I Paul, has fulfilled the last of those Three Little Words above. "See" it - "Do it" - "Teach IT."

Your Faithful brother and servant,

I Paul, Mystic of the Earthly Family on W-303.